# A SIMULATION MODEL FOR ANALYZING FARM 

CAPITAL INVESTMENT ALTERNATIVES

4

By
MICHAEL LEROY HARDIN //
Bachelor of Science Oklahoma State University Stillwater, Oklahoma 1971

## Master of Science

 Oklahoma State University Stillwater, Oklahoma 1973Submitted to the Faculty of the Graduate College of the Oklahoma State University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Degree of DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

July, 1978

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Thesis } \\
& 1978.0 \\
& 1+262 \text { S } \\
& \text { cop. } 2
\end{aligned}
$$

## A SIMULATION MODEL FOR ANALYZING FARM

## CAPITAL INVESTMENT ALTERNATIVES

Thesis Approved:

## Ode 1 Wart Thesis Advisor <br> 

Wound $\theta$ Pmed
Deil D. Plath


Namer $n$ Dunbar
Dean of the Graduate College

## 626500

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

A debt of gratitude is owed Dr. Odell L. Walker, my major advisor, for his guidance and helpful comments in conducting the study and in preparing the thesis. Gratitude is also extended to committee members, Dr. Ted R. Nelson, Dr. Darrel D. Kletke; Dr. Wayne D. Purce11, and Dr. Billy B. Tucker, for the comments they made when reviewing the manuscript. I am thankful for the assistance provided by Dr. James E. Osborn, Head of the Department of Agricultural Economics, in the final stage of my dissertation.

Special recognition is due Dr. Ted R. Nelson, my project leader, for his advice and patience throughout my graduate program. Dr. James S . Plaxico, former Head of the Department of Agricultural Economics, is extended much deserved appreciation for his leadership and encouragement during my graduate program. Grateful appreciation is extended to Dr. James W. Richardson for his scholarly advice and personal friendship. I also wish to thank Dr. Clint Roush and Dr. Evan H. Drummond who provided valuable suggestions.

I want to thank Sandi Ireland for her typing excellence and Mrs. Mercer Lamb for her help in editing the final manuscript. I am especially grateful to my parents Mr . and Mrs. Talmage Hardin for their help and encouragement.

Finally, I wish to express deepest appreciation to my wife, Marian, to whom this thesis is dedicated, for her sacrifices and understanding. Without her help, this thesis would not be a reality.

TABLE OF CONTENTS
Chapter Page
I. INTRODUCTIION ..... 1
The Problem ..... 1
Major Purpose. ..... 7
Review of Literature ..... 8
Simulation and Capital Investment ..... 9
Income Capitalization Method of Land Valuation. ..... 12
Area of Study ..... 17
Organization of Remaining Chapters ..... 17
II. CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK ..... 19
Steps in Capital Budgeting ..... 20
Capital Investment Evaluation Methods
With Certainty ..... 21
Payback Period. ..... 21
Simple Rate of Return ..... 21
Net Present Value ..... 22
Internal Rate of Return ..... 25
Capital Investment Evaluation Methods With Uncertainty ..... 26
Adjustment of Discount Rate Method ..... 26
Certainty-Equivalent Method ..... 27
Monte Carlo Simulation Techniques ..... 28
Partial (Marginal) Analysis. ..... 29
Whole Firm Comparative Analysis ..... 30
Advantages and Disadvantages of Whole Firm Comparative Analysis ..... 31
Incorporation of Risk. ..... 32
Criteria For Ranking Measures of Investment Success ..... 33
Measures of Firm Survival. ..... 37
Statistical Test of Firm Survival ..... 37
Stochastic Breakeven Bid Prices ..... 38
Stochastic Product Prices and Yields ..... 43
III. THE SIMULATION MODEL. ..... 51
General Model Description ..... 51
Detailed Description of Main Program Functions ..... 54
Amortization of New and Existing Liabilities ..... 55
Valuation of Beginning Inventory of Machinery and Buildings ..... 55
Chapter ..... Page
Stochastic Prices and Yields ..... 57
Total Enterprise Cost for the Farm ..... 60
Total Farm Enterprise Income ..... 60
Depreciation and Investment Tax Credit ..... 62
Depreciable Investments During the Planning Horizon. ..... 64
Investment Credit ..... 65
Capital Gain Taxes ..... 66
Taxable Income ..... 67
Tax Savings ..... 68
Net Present Value ..... 70
Meeting Cash Flow Deficits ..... 72
Computation of Annual Net Worth. ..... 74
IV. REQUIRED INPUT DATA AND SIMULATION EXPERIMENTS CONDUCTED. ..... 76
Required Input Data Common to All Experiments Conducted. ..... 77
Price and Yield Distribution Parameters ..... 80
Organizational Characteristics Common to the Three Resource Situation ..... 83
Required Input Data that is Specific to Each Simulation Experiment. ..... 85
Resource Situation. ..... 85
Small Size Firm ..... 85
Medium Size Firm ..... 86
Large Size Firm ..... 86
Required Machinery Purchases. ..... 89
Labor Requirements. ..... 91
Family and Non-Farm Income and Expense. ..... 98
Enterprise Cost Per Unit. ..... 98
V. RESULTS OF THE SIMULATION EXPERIMENTS AND SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS ..... 103
Characteristics of the Three Resource Situations ..... 104
Simulation Results for the Three Resource Situations ..... 105
Profitability of the Proposed Investment ..... 105
Investment Effects on Firm Net Worth ..... 107
Investment Effects on Firm Growth ..... 111
Investment Effects on Cash Flow and Firm Solvency ..... 113
Interpretation of Simulation Results. ..... 117
Sensitivity Analysis of Key Variables ..... 119
Best and Worst Scenarios for Agriculture ..... 119
Sensitivity of Investment Success to Alternative Loan Interest Rates ..... 127
Effects of Product Price Trends and Production Costs Trends on Investment Success ..... 132
Sensitivity of Investment Success to Alternative Land Appreciation Rates ..... 136
Chapter Page
Effects of Interest Charged and Interest Paid on Investment Success ..... 140
Sensitivity of Investment Success to Capital Gain Taxes. ..... 147
Effects of One Percent Loan Interest on Investment Success ..... 152
Summary ..... 158
VI. SIMULATION RESULTS--BREAKEVEN ANALYSIS. ..... 160
Analytical Method. ..... 160
Breakeven Bid Prices ..... 163
Breakeven Analysis Under Favorable Prospects for Agriculture. ..... 167
Breakeven Analysis--Large Farm and Most Favorable Future ..... 167
VII. MODEL APPLICATIONS IN AN EXTENSION SETTING. ..... 171
Current Extension Utilization of Capital Investment Analysis Tools ..... 171
Capitalization of Per Unit Net Returns ..... 172
Cash Flow or Feasibility Analysis ..... 172
Comparative Investment Evaluation Based on Discounted Cash Flows ..... 173
Model Advantages for Extension Use ..... 173
Model Disadvantages for Extension Use. ..... 174
Extension Applications ..... 175
Cost for Simulation Runs ..... 183
Research Applications ..... 184
Evaluation of Alternative Credit Policies ..... 184
Evaluation of Income Variation Resulting From Alternative Enterprise Combinations ..... 185
Evaluation of the Influence of Government Programs on Capital Investment Success ..... 186
VIII. SUMMARY ..... 188
The Problem. ..... 188
Conceptual Framework ..... 190
General Model Description. ..... 193
Required Input Data and Simulation Experiments Conducted. ..... 195
Simulation Results for Alternative Resource Situations ..... 196
Results of Sensitivity Analysis. ..... 197
Simulation Results--Breakeven Analysis ..... 198
Model Applications in an Extension Setting ..... 199
SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY. ..... 200
Chapter Page
APPENDICES ..... 206
APPENDIX A - ALTERNATIVE LOAN PAYMENT METHODS ..... 207
APPENDIX B - HISTORIC PRICE AND YIELD SERIES AND PREDICTIVE EQUATIONS USED IN THE SIMULATION MODEL . . . . . 210
APPENDIX C - DESCRIPTION OF MODEL INPUT ..... 215

## LIST OF TABLES

Table Page
I. Annual High and Low Wheat Prices for Oklahoma 1958-1977. ..... 3
II. Net Present Value of Investment Project Alternatives ..... 24
III. Factored Variance-Covariance Matrices for Normally Distributed Prices and Yields, North Central.Oklahoma. ..... 78
IV. Factored Correlation Coefficient Matrices for Triangularly Distributed Prices and Yields, North Central Oklahoma. . . ..... 79
V. Decision Maker's Subjective Price and Yield Distribution Parameters ..... 81
VI. Input Data for the Proposed Capital Investment ..... 82
VII. Resource Situations for the Small, Medium, and Large Size Firms ..... 84
VIII. Machinery Complement for the Small Size Firm ..... 87
IX. Machinery Complement for the Medium Size Firm ..... 88
X. Machinery Complement for the Large Size Firm ..... 90
XI. Required Machinery Purchased During the Planning Horizon for the Small Size Firm. ..... 92
XII. Required Machinery Purchased During the Planning Horizon for the Medium Size Firm ..... 93
XIII. Required Machinery Purchased During the Planning Horizon for the Large Size Firm. ..... 94
XIV. Labor Requirements for the Small, Medium, and Large Size Firm. ..... 95
XV. Monthly Labor Requirements Per Head or Per Acre. ..... 97
XVI. Non-Farm and Family Income and Expense ..... 99
XVII. Enterprise Cost Per Unit ..... 101XVIIT. Net Worth and Net Present Value for Three ResourceSituations.106
XIX. Current and Real Ending Net Worth for the Small, Medium, and Large Current and Proposed Size Firms ..... 112
XX. Annual Net Cash Flow for the Small, Medium, and Large Current Size Firms ..... 114
XXI. Annual Net Cash Flow for the Small, Medium, and Large Proposed Size Firms ..... 116
XXII. Frequency of Annual Financial Failure for the Small, Medium, and Large Current and Proposed Size Firms ..... 118
XXIII. Description of Simulation Experiments and Percentage Levels for Key Variables in the Sensitivity Analysis ..... 120
XXIV. Ending Net Worth and Net Present Value for the Large Proposed Size Firm Given the Base, Best, and Worst Financial Situations ..... 124
XXV. Annual Net Cash Flow for the Large Proposed Size Firm Given the Base, Best, and Worst Financial Situations ..... 125
XXVI. Current and Real Net Worth for the Large Proposed Firm Given the Base, Best, and Worst Financial Situation ..... 126
XXVII. Ending Net Worth and Net Present Value With 8.5, 5, and 10 Percent Loan Interest Rates ..... 128
XXVIII. Annuai Net Cash Flow Comparisons of the Effect of 5, 8.5, and 10 Percent Loan Interest Rate ..... 131
XXIX. Current and Real Net Worth for 5, 8.5, and 10 Percent Loan Interest Rates ..... 132
XXX. Ending Net Worth and Net Present Value for the Sensitivity Analysis of Product Price and Production Cost Trends. . . 134
XXXI. Annual Net Cash Flow Comparisons of the Relationship Between Product Price Trends and Production Cost Trends ..... 135
XXXII. Current and Real Ending Net Worth for the Sensitivity Analysis of Product Price and Production Cost Trends ..... 136
XXXIII. Ending Net Worth and Net Present Value for the Sensitivity Analysis of Land Appreciation Rates ..... 138
XXXIV. Annual Net Cash Flow Comparisons of the Effects of Zero, Six, and Twelve Percent Land Appreciation Rates ..... 139
XXXV. Current and Real Ending Net Worth for the Sensitivity Analysis of Land Appreciation Rates. ..... 140
XXXVI. Ending Net Worth and Net Present Value for the Sensi- tivity Analysis of Interest Charged and Paid ..... 144
XXXVII. Annual Net Cash Flow Comparisons of the Effects of Charging Interest on Funds Borrowed to Meet Cash Flow Deficits and Interest Paid on Annual Cash Surpluses. ..... 146
XXXVIII. Current and Real Ending Net Worth for the Sensitivity Analysis of Interest Charged and Interest Paid ..... 147
XXXIX. Ending Net Worth and Net Present Value of the Sensitivity Analysis of Capital Gain Taxes with 6 Percent Land Appreciation Rate ..... 149
XL. Annual Net Cash Flow Comparisons of the Effects of Capital Gain Tax with 6 Percent Land Appreciation Rate ..... 151
XLI. Current and Real Net Worth for the Sensitivity Analysis of Capital Gain Taxes with 6 Percent Land Appreciation Rate ..... 152
XLII. Ending Net•Worth and Net Present Value of the Sensitivity Analysis of Capital Gain Taxes with 12 Percent Land Appreciation ..... 153
XLIII. Annual Net Cash Flow Comparisons of the Influence of Capital Gain Taxes with 12 Percent Land Appreciation Rate ..... 154
XLIV. Current and Real Ending Net Worth for the Sensitivity Analysis of Capital Gain Taxes with 12 Percent Land Appreciation Rate ..... 155
XLV. Ending Net Worth and Net Present Value for the Sensitivity Analysis of One Percent Loan Interest Rate ..... 156
XLVI. Annual Net Cash. Flow Comparisons of the Large Current Size Firm and Large Proposed Size Firm with 8.5 and One Percent Loan Interest Rates. ..... 157
XLVII. Current and Real Ending Net Worth for the Sensitivity Analysis of One Percent Loan Interest Rate ..... 158
XLVIII. Prices and Yields for the Best and Worst Income and Expense Situation. ..... 164
IL. Breakeven Land Bid Prices for Specified Price and Yield Combinations, Large Proposed Size Firm ..... 165TablePage
L. Breakeven Land Bid Prices for Specified Price and Yield Combinations Given a Profitable Situation in Agriculture . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 169
LI. Capital Investment Decision Analysis Simulation Model Input Forms . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 176
LII. Historic Price Series, North Central Oklahoma ..... 211
LIIT. Historic Yield Series, North Central Oklahoma ..... 213
lIV. Predictive Price and Yield Equations Used in the Simulation Model . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 214

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure Page

1. Graphical Representation of First Degree Stochastic Efficiency ..... 34
2. Graphical Representation of Second Degree Stochastic Efficiency ..... 36
3. Graphical Illustration of the Fibonacci Single Variable, Non-Linear Optimization Procedure ..... 41
4. Graphical Illustration of a Triangular Probability Density Function. ..... 46
5. Graphical Illustration of a Triangular Cumulative Probability Distribution. ..... 47
6. Flow Chart: Capital Investment Decision Simulator. ..... 52
7. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Present Value for the Small, Medium, and Large Current Size Firms ..... 108
8. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Worth for the Large Current and Proposed Size Firms ..... 110
9. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Present Value for the Large Proposed Size Firm Given 5, 8.5, and 10 Percent Interest Rates. ..... 129
10. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Present Value for the Simulation Experiments With and Without Cash Flow Adjustment ..... 145
11. Cumulative Probability Distributions of Net Present Value of Simulation Experiments With and Without the Effects of Capital Gain Tax and 6\% Land: Appreciation ..... 150

## CHAPTER I

## INTRODUCTION

The Problem

Capital investment decisions are among the most important decisions made by agricultural producers. Major capital items (e.g., land and machinery) are purchased relatively few times during a decision maker's planning horizon. Thus, investment experience is limited. However, the success of capital investment decisions can effect the decision maker, his family, and the viability of the entire farm firm.

Investments in land, machinery, and buildings are made for many reasons. Agricultural producers wish to increase their net worth, or they may be adopting new technology which will lower their cost of production. Investment in additional capital assets may allow the producer to utilize his excess machinery or labor. Whatever the reason, capital investments represent a fixed commitment of funds many years into the future. Depending on the financing terms, land investment requires a constant annual payment for 20 to 40 years. These major purchases use the firm's liquidity and its financial reserves, thus limiting the producer's future investment opportunities. Once made, these investment decisions cannot be easily changed. An improper investment decision may be remedied only by a partial or complete liquidation of the firm. Capital investment decisions are critical because a constant future commitment of funds must be met by highly variable future cash income.

While the amount of funds invested in machinery and buildings is growing, land purchase is the major investment decision faced by agricultural producers. Farm real estate debt in the United States totaled 56.6 billion dollars in 1977 , more than half of the total farm debt outstanding (Agricultural Finance Outlook, November 1977). Land loans are financed over longer periods, thus the personal and financial flexibility of the decision maker is reduced by a longer schedule of constant outflows for the firm.

Long-term capital investments increase the proportion of production cost that are fixed, while future cash income used to meet these fixed commitments is subject to variation from many sources. Weather and insects influence farm income through their variable effect on product yields. Product price variability has increased in the last decade due to changing foreign demand, reduction of crop inventories, devaluation of the U. S. Dollar, and increased export activity. The combination of these events first eliminated the large grain surplus that had accumulated since World War II, then led it to a new buildup.

Table I lists the high and low annual wheat prices for 1958 to 1977. This annual range is an indication of price variation for a particular year. From 1973 through 1976, this annual range of two to three dollars was greater than the one to two dollar level of prices from 1958 to 1971. In recent years, annual price variation exceeds the level of prices from 1958 to 1971. During this period (1973 to 1976), prices of most agricultural products were well above support levels and the income generated by these unusually high prices was capitalized into land. Beginning farmers and others used borrowed funds to purchase additional production inputs. As a result of this competitive bidding for agricultural inputs and the

TABLE I
ANNUAL HIGH AND LOW WHEAT PRICES FOR OKLAHOMA, 1958-1977

| Year | High | Low | Difference |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| 1958 | 2.06 | 1.62 | .44 |
| 1959 | 1.84 | 1.69 | .15 |
| 1960 | 1.91 | 1.68 | .23 |
| 1961 | 1.88 | 1.71 | .17 |
| 1962 | 2.05 | 1.86 | .19 |
| 1963 | 2.16 | 1.83 | .33 |
| 1964 | 2.07 | 1.38 | .69 |
| 1965 | 1.46 | 1.30 | .16 |
| 1966 | 1.80 | 1.47 | .33 |
| 1967 | 1.69 | 1.40 | .29 |
| 1968 | 1.46 | 1.19 | .27 |
| 1970 | 1.43 | 1.20 | .23 |
| 1971 | 1.47 | 1.35 | .12 |
| 1972 | 2.51 | 1.35 | 1.16 |
| 1973 | 4.86 | 1.96 | 2.90 |
| 1974 | 5.58 | 3.33 | 2.25 |
| 1975 | 4.00 | 2.87 | 1.27 |
| 1976 | 3.63 | 2.34 | 1.29 |
| 1977 | 2.52 | 1.99 | .53 |

Source: U. S. Department of Agriculture, Agricultural Prices, Crop Reporting Board, Economics, Statisties and Cooperative Services.
effects of inflation, production input prices reached record levels. Between 1971 and 1973, production expenses in Oklahoma increased 61 percent from 1.02 billion to 1.79 billion (State Farm Income Statistics, September 1977). During the same period, the consumer price index increased 15 percent (News, Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1973). Thus, approximately one-fourth of the 61 percent increase in production expenses was due to general inflation.

In 1973, net farm income in Oklahoma was 723.8 million dollars; the net farm income dropped to less that $\$ 200$ million in 1976 (State Farm Income Statistics, September 1977). However, the fixed commitment to machinery and land made when incomes were high still must be paid.

The above examples illustrate a high degree of variation in net farm income due to weather, insects, exports, fluctuations in exchange rates, and institutional influences, over which agricultural producers have very 1ittle control. Agricultural capital investment decisions in this environment are critically important, for the viability of an entire farm unit could depend on the success of such investment decisions.

Rapid advances in technology have allowed agricultural producers to grow more food on fewer acres to meet growing population demands for food and fiber here and abroad. New technology includes improved varieties, moisture conserving tillage practices, improved product storage and handing facilities, larger and more efficient machinery, soil conserving production practices, insecticides, and herbicides. This technology provides increases in output given the same dollar input or constant output using less dollar input. Agricultural producers invest in this new technology to increase net worth or to utilize excess land, labor, and capital resources.

However, frequent technological innovations have required agricultural producers to invest increasing amounts of money in order to remain competitive. In the past ten years, total farm debt outstanding has increased from $\$ 45.9$ billion to $\$ 116.2$ billion (Agricultural Finance Outlook, November 1977). Investment in production technology is a large part of the fixed costs associated with agricultural production. Adoption of new technology requires investment which increases the fixed commitment of the investor and reduces his financial flexibility. Investment and ownership strategies are needed that allow the producer to adopt new production technology and manage financial risk.

Given current relationships between costs, product price and land prices, a computer program is not required to determine the mathematical sign of the net present value of land investment. One decision rule of thumb commonly used by agricultural producers says, "if you can meet the cash flow, the price is not too high". Record rates of appreciation in land values the past few years may provide false support for this statement. While this rule of thumb lacks quantitative rigor, it may explain farmer's goals and investment alternatives. It indicates that maximizing firm size and net worth, given a small chance of financial disaster and bankruptcy, are important goals. Hatch (1973) indicated that goals of avoiding low profits or losses, increasing net worth, and maximizing annual profits appeared most frequently in the top-ranked position.

Usually an agricultural producer's limited familiarity with financial securities markets narrow his investment choices to agricultural assets such as land, machinery, and buildings. In short, most agricultural producers want to know the maximum possible bid price they can pay rather than the expected rate of return on the marginal investment. Thus, a
producer's interpretation of a zero net present value of the proposed farm unit ${ }^{1}$ is: if all cash flow and equity of the current farm unit ${ }^{2}$ and the proposed investment are utilized, the expected rate of return to equity equals the discount rate. The capitalization of the current size unit's cash flow and equity into the net present value of the proposed investment may help to explain high equity farmers' ability to bid more for capital investments. More specifically, these farmers may have excess machinery, operator labor, or cash which can be utilized. By expanding their size of operation, the fixed cost of machinery and labor per unit can be reduced. This farmer has a lower production cost per unit than the farmer who must borrow money, buy machinery and hire labor to operate the proposed investment.

Many mathematical procedures exist to estimate the profitability of long-term capital investments, if the cash benefits and costs associated with these investments are assumed to be known with certainty. Inflation rates, world wide weather, insects, plant and animal diseases, technological advances, and institutional changes make the assumption of perfect knowledge of prices and yields highly artificial.

A method of realistically incorporating risks associated with agricultural production into the analysis of profitability of capital investments is needed. This method could provide research information necessary to help agricultural producers manage their sources of risk. Information

[^0]is needed on the effects of inflation on land value, production cost, cost of capital, and product prices and these factor's resulting influence on the profitiability of alternative capital investments. The model could also be used by decision makers with the assistance of extension specialists.

Major Purpose

The major purpose of the study is to analyze potential farm investments in the uncertain farm business environment. It is intended to provide knowledge concerning investment risks and feasibility under stochastic conditions. Thus, it goes beyond contributions of studies which assume perfect knowledge.

Specific objectives are:

1) To estimate the potential gain and risk ${ }^{3}$ associated with specified capital investments under uncertainty.
2) To estimate breakeven bid prices for capital investments under selected levels of key economic variables.
3) To evaluate effects of alternative futures with respect to rates of land appreciation, cost inflation, cost of borrowing, opportunity cost of capital and product price and yield trends on the level and distribution of farm returns.
4) To suggest extension and research programs which can serve farmers and ranchers by improving information on which investments are made.
${ }^{3}$ In this study, the terms risk and uncertainty will be used interchangeably to represent the variation in key agricultural variables, whether the variation is based on objective, or subjective data, or a combination of both.

## Review of Literature

In 1963, Fredrick Hillier stated that:
Capital budgeting literature has not yet given much consideration to the analysis of risk; and such procedures as have been suggested for dealing with risk have tended to be either quite simplified or somewhat theoretical. Thus, these procedures have tended either to provide management with only a portion of the information required for a sound decision or they have assumed the availability of information which is almost impossible to obtain (p. 443).

Until recently, most of the attempts to include risk in capital investment decisions, have been by corporate operations research staffs. The major application is portfolio management and corporate capital investment planning. Byrne, Charnes, Cooper and Kortanek (1968) outlined two groups of models which include risk in investment decisions. The first group includes models that reduce each investment alternative to a single figure-of-merit. Classical single figure-of-merit approaches deal with risk implicitly by adjusting the discount rate for risk, by changing the length of life of the project to reflect risk, or by using an interest rate appropriate for the degree of risk as the minimum acceptable internal rate of return. These approaches suffer the same disadvantage of suppressing information regarding the risk of the investment.

It is possible to include probabilistic occurrences explicitly withIn the models in this first group. The formal mathematical programming models in this group can be subdivided into three categories: 1) Stochastic linear programming (Sengupta et al., 1963). A distribution of outcomes is obtained by repeating the solution of a linear programming problem. A different approach by Johnson et al. (1967) allows any coefficients of the linear programming problem to be random variables with
appropriate distributions. A set of variates drawn from the probability distribution of random variables is used for the stochastic parameters in the problem. The probability distribution of the objective function is obtained by repeating the process.
2) Linear programming under uncertainty (Danzig, 1955). Values of the first-stage decision variables are selected, followed by the observation of the random variables. Then, values for the second-stage decision varlables are computed to optimize the overall process. 3). Chance Constrained Programming (Charnes and Cooper, 1959). In this method an objective function is maximized subject to probabilistic constraints on the occurrence of undesirable events. The second group includes models that develop probability distriubtions which represent the range of financial outcomes for the investments.

## Simulation and Capital Investment

Jones (1972) described simulation as a "look before you leap" method of experiment with a model rather than costly real world experience. Denholm (1969), Wagner and Pryor (1971), Kennedy (1968), Carter (1971), and Sundem (1975) all utilize simulation for analyzing capital investment alternatives. Models of this type develop probability distributions of the outcomes of capital investment decisions.

Cohen and Elton (1967) used simulation to generate the input data used to calculate a variance-covariance matrix. First, probability distributions were developed for the factors that determine cash flow. Second, many simulations of these cash flows were used to determine the mean, variance, and covariance of the investment projects' net present value. Then, an intertemporal quadratic programming model was used to
determine the portfolio of risky assets. According to Rae (1970), this method disregards the year-by-year variability effects on the investment program.

Hertz (1968) used computer simulation to develop "risk-based profiles". First, the leverage factors that influence cost and return variables are identified. Second, all available information (historical trends, market demands, manager judgments, likely price changes) is used to develop an uncertainty profile or probability distribution for each variable. Repeated sampling from these distributions yields the financial outcome of the combined variables for each time period. Thus, the probability distribution of possible financial outcomes is generated.

Halter and Dean (1965) demonstrated the use of simulation to evaluate management policies under uncertainty. Distributions for price of feeder cattle and range condition were developed from historic data. The decision rules, information sources, and other interactions of the organization's components were formulted and the model's behavior generated on a digital computer. By generating the same set of range conditions in each simulation run, the effects of alternative price prediction models and management strategies could be tested. They concluded that it would be difficult to improve the level of income or reduce variability of income by adjusting buying. decisions. As expected, price and weather variance have the greatest effect on income variability. Given this knowledge, management can concentrate on improving technical efficiency or strategies to increase income and reduce variability.

In a similar study Zusman and Amiad (1965) determined the optimal organization and managerial policies of a farm operation under low and unstable rainfall conditions. Random weather events were generated using actual rainfall and number of rainy days during the first two periods for
sixteen years. Missing data derived by correlating local observations were assumed to have a bi-variate normal distribution, and needed values were generated using random normal deviates. These studies employed objective frequency data to develop probability distributions for key variables. This explicitly assumes that the future will be just like the past.

These and other uses of simulation provided more information to the decision maker than single-valued estimates of returns. However, these models require the decision maker to specify the variation in terms of expected mean and variance of the key parameters or to rely on historic data to estimate the parameters. Use of these distributions sometimes assumes statistical independence among the variables. As a result, the relationship or correlation among product yields in a given year is not considered. ${ }^{4}$

Pouliquen (1970) stated that the main objective in choosing a method of incorporating variation was to make use of all available information. Officer and Anderson (1968) suggested that there is virtually no decision problem recognized by a decision maker for which he cannot formulate subjective probability. The decision maker is never in a state of complete ignorance about the lifely states of nature. The Bayesian approach can be used to adjust the prior probabilities based on additional information.

A method of incorporating subjective probability into a decision framework is proposed by Sprow (1967). He chose the triangle distribution

[^1]over the PERT beta distribution for evaluating research expenditures using Monte Carlo methods. The triangle distribution can be uniquely specified by eliciting from the decision maker the minimum, maximum, and most likely value. Thus, the triangle distribution is useful when information available suggests a central tendency and when data is sufficient to estimate the modal value and the upper and lower limits. The decision maker can specify the parameters of the triangle distribution without knowledge of expected mean, variance, or probability.

## Income Capitalization Method of Land Valuation

The traditional approach to determining the value of farmland is represented by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
V=\frac{I}{r} \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $V=$ value of land,
$I=$ annual return to land, and
$r=$ discount or capitalization rate.
In this method, returns to land are calculated as gross income minus all costs except interest on land investment or land rents minus land ownership costs except interest on land investment. An annual return of $\$ 50$ per acre and ten percent discount rate would yield a $\$ 500$ land value. The method and use of comparable sales provide an estimate of the market value of land. While this procedure is straight forward and readily understood by farm operators, it is valid only if the following assumptions are met:

1) Annual returns to land are constant over time,
2) The discount rate does not change during the planning horizon and,
3) The planning horizon will be very long.

Willett and Wirth (1976) offer a model that relaxes some of the above restrictions. Additional data required of the decision maker includes:

1) Annual rate of change in returns to land
2) Annual rate of change in the general price level
3) Annual rate of change in land value
4) Length of farmer's planning horizon
5) Marginal tax rate and capital gain tax rate when the land is sold.

The following approach is used to determine the value of land.

1) Average annual before-tax gross crop receipts
2) Minus average annual before-tax costs, except interest on land
3) Equals average annual before-tax returns to land
4) Minus average annual income taxes paid on land returns
5). Equals average annual after-tax returns to land
5) Times the number of years in the farmer's planning horizon with annual land returns discounted at an interest rate of return, plus the annual rate of change in the general price level, minus the annual rate of change in land returns.

The approach determines the value of the land investment to the farm. Unlike the traditional capitalization approach, net return, land price, and general price level are allowed to trend upward. Also, the income and capital gain tax effects of interest and income when the land is sold are also explicitly considered. This procedure, however, assumes the land is purchased with equity capital. Since most land purchases utilize debt capital, the procedure should be modified to incorporate this option.

Willett and Wirth (1976) also provide a method to calculate the maximum financially feasible price the farm operator can pay with respect to cash flow. This maximum feasible price is determined by the equity funds available for downpayment and the maximum amount of debt the farm's cash flow will support. This price is the maximum amount the decision maker can feasibly pay. Market price, as estimated by capitalization of annual net returns or comparable sales, represents the amount someone is willing to pay. Maximum feasible price is the amount a decision maker could pay for agricultural purposes. The maximum feasible price for a particular decision maker may be higher or lower than market price. The decision maker can pay market value only if it is equal to or lower than his maximum feasible price.

A summary of this alternative method follows:

1) Average annual before-tax cash receipts for expanded business
2) Minus average annual before-tax cash costṣ for expanded business, excluding interest paid on debt used to finance added land
3) Equals average annual before-tax retained earnings
4) Minus income taxes paid on earnings
5) Equals the average annual after-tax retained earnings
6) Minus average annual principle payments on existing long-term (over one year) debt
7) Minus average annual funds set aside for replacement of depreciable assets
8) Minus average annual family living expenses
9) Equals annual funds available for servicing additional real estate debt
10) Times present value of annuity for the interest rate equaling after-tax interest rate on real estate loan and for the number of years in the loan repayment period
11) Equals maximum additional real estate debt that the business cash flow will support
12) Plus amount of equity funds available for land downpayment
13) Equals maximum price that the bușiness will be able to pay for the land.

Willett and Wirth correctly point out some disadvantages of the procedure:

1) Income tax benefits from depreciation and investment credit are not considered, and,
2) Land value, general price level, and net returns to land can only be constant or increase at a constant rate, i.e., the risk and uncertainty associated with these variables is ignored.

Lee and Rask (1971) have developed a similar model that determines the maximum price a decision maker could bid given essentially the same data as in the Willett and Wirth model. Required input data include the following:

```
    \overline{P}=\mathrm{ average price per acre from recent sales of comparable parcels,}
    CC = the buyer's opportunity cost of capital after taxes,
    n = the buyer's planning horizon in years,
ANI = the expected annual net returns per acre before taxes,
GNI = expected annual rate of growth in annual net returns per acre,
MTR = the buyer's marginal income tax rate (combined federal and
            state tax rate based on estimated taxable income after the
            parcel is purchased),
    DP = the down payment,
    IR = the nominal rate of interest charged on the mortgage loan,
    t = the amortization period on the loan,
INF = the expected annual rate of inflation in land values,
    T* = the tax rate that will apply to capital gain income in year
            n}\mathrm{ when the parcel is sold,
P* = the maximum bid price, given values for the preceeding 11.
```

The formula for calculating $\mathrm{P} *$ (Lee and Rask, 1971) is much more complicated than the traditional approach and cannot be estimated easily by hand methods like the Willett and Wirth model. However, the calculations can be easily performed by computer and thus provide a vehicle for sensitivity analysis of the relevant variables. Of the variables listed above, changes in INF; expected annual rate of inflation; ANI, annual before-tax net returns; and GNI, expected growth rate of net income per acre had the largest effect on $P *$, the maximum bid price per acre.

This procedure, like the model by Willett and Wirth (1976), does not consider the depreciation and investment credit effects of capital assets purchased during the planning horizon that are necessary to operate the proposed investment. Also, annual net returns from the investment are held constant or trended over time at a constant rate.

Nelson (1976) developed a net present value type capital investment model which overcame these disadvantages. Investment credit, depreciation, deductible loan interest, and any additional capital investments are explicitly considered. In this model, the decision maker can specify the annual cash benefits and costs, and can adjust these flows to meet his specific situation. If the investment involves a new enterprise, income in early years can be discounted to represent a learning lag. Cash costs for later years can be increased to represent growing family living requirements.

The three models by Lee and Rask (1971), Willett and Wirth (1976), and Nelson (1976), provide an excellent framework from which to build a stochastic capital investment analysis model that considers all tax effects of the proposed investment and subsequent required capital investments. The model should be capable of utilizing stochastic variation in
product prices and yields, the major determination of annual net returns.

## Area of Study

Realistic input data are needed to analyze capital investments. North Central Oklahoma was chosen as the area of study. Enterprises representative of that area include winter wheat production, November to March stocker steers, November to May stocker steers, March to May stocker steers, grain sorghum, cow-calf production, forage sorghum, and alfalfa hay. Price and yield data for these enterprises are listed in Appendix B. Development of data and resource situations is described in a later chapter.

Organization of Remaining Chapters

The second chapter contains a more detailed description of the alternative methods of evaluating capital investments and methods of realistically incorporating the risk associated with capital investment. Also, a modified version of the internal rate of return method is proposed that allows determination of a breakeven bid price for capital investment in a stochastic environment. Chapter III includes a complete description of a Monte Carlo type simulation model designed to provide comparative before and after investment measures of profitability, solvency, liquidity, and survival for a farm unit. Required input data for all simulation experiments is presented in Chapter IV. Chapter V presents the results of the model and sensitivity analysis of the key parameters. Three different size and equity situations are analyzed to illustrate the measures of financial success. An analysis of breakeven prices in a stochastic
environment is described in Chapter VI. These breakeven prices provide the decision maker an estimate of what he can afford to pay for 1 and and the associated probability of a worse financial outcome. Use of the capital investment model in an extension setting is discussed in Chapter VII. Advantages and disadvantages of the simulation model are presented and ideas for future research are proposed. Chapter VIII summarizes the contents of this study.

## CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK

Capital investments represent a long-term fixed commitment of funds by agricultural producers. However, the cash benefits and costs generated by these capital investments vary over time due to the many sources of risk such as weather, insects, foreign demand, and institutional factors. Agricultural producers invest in capital assets such as land, machinery, and buildings relatively few times during their lives. However, the viability of the entire farm unit could depend on the success of these investments.

Several methods of evaluating capital investments have been suggested and attempts to realistically represent variance in product prices and yields in a capital investment decision model were briefly reviewed in Chapter I. A method of capital investment analysis is needed that considers the effects of capital gain taxes and income taxes, and incorporates the risk associated with agricultural production. This method should incorporate realistic variation in projected cash benefits and cost over the planning horizon of the decision maker. A method of comparing the decision maker's current operating unit with the proposed expanded operating unit is needed to determine which investment alternative is superior and whether the investor would better meet his objectives by not investing.

This chapter reviews different methods of evaluating capital investments and proposes a modification of traditional net present value analysis which provides a more complete economic evaluation of a capital investment. A method of incorporating variation in projected cash benefits and costs which includes the decision maker's subjective evaluation of risk is discussed. Finally, a modified version of the internal rate of return method is outlined, which allows determination of breakeven bid prices for capital investments in a stochastic environment.

## Steps in Capital Budgeting

Hopkin, Barry, and Baker (1973) emphasize that capital budgeting steps require: 1) an exhaustive search for profitable investment alternatives; 2) sound estimates of future returns associated with each investment alternative; and 3) an economic decision criterion. In estimating future returns, net cash flows or actual cash benefits and costs should be used rather than accounting profits. All cash flows which occur during the life of the proposed investment must be accurately estimated and included in the analysis. Depreciation and inventory affect accounting profit, but have no influence on cash flow.

The third step is "choose the economic criteria by which investment alternatives are ranked, accepted, rejected'. Hopkin et al. (1973), is discussed in the next section. The following methods for evaluating capital investment alternatives are discussed: 1) payback period, 2) simple rate of return, 3) net present value, and 4) internal rate of return.

# Capital Investment Evaluation Methods with Certainty 

## Payback Period


#### Abstract

The payback period and simple rate of return methods are widely used methods of evaluating investment alternatives, due to the simplicity of their computation. In the payback period method, the decision maker simply estimates the number of years required to return the initial investment after his costs are paid. This method's major limitation is that it ignores profits earned after the initial investment has been recovered. An investment that returned the investment very quickly but had a short economic life would be chosen over a slow but steady return of investment from an asset over a long economic life.


## Simple Rate of Return

The simple rate of return method is commonly computed by the formula (Aplin and Casler, 1973):

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=\frac{E-D}{C} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $R=$ the average annual rate of return,
$E=$ the additional annual after tax earnings, before depreciation, expected from the investment,
$D=$ the additional average annual depreciation, and
$C=$ the amount of capital required by the investment.
Payback Period and Simple Rate of Return methods are clearly better than nothing, but they do not consider the time value of money or allow direct comparison of expected returns with the cost of borrowing or the returns
foregone by not investing equity capital in alternative financial securities.

## Net Present Value

The net present value method overcomes the weaknesses of the two previous methods. The basic concept is that money in hand today is worth more than an equal amount of money to be received at some future date. This is true because the money in hand today can be invested and yield a return equal to the rate of interest. Exact present value of a future sum depends on the interest rate and how often the interest is compounded or credited to the investment.: Compounding is a procedure for determining the future value (FV) of a sum (S) invested today at a specified interest rate (.06) available at the end of $N$ years.

$$
\begin{equation*}
F V=S(1+.06)^{N} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

A dollar invested today at six percent interest would have a future value of $\$ 1.06$ at the end of one year.

The present value or discounted value ( PV ) is the value today of a sum (S) invested at a specified interest rate (.06) to be equal to the sum (S) at the end of $N$ years.

$$
\begin{equation*}
P V=\frac{S}{(1+.06)^{N}} \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

A little over .94 cents must be invested today at six percent interest to be equal to one dollar at the end of one year.

Net present value is a method of discounting the annual income and expense flows, associated with a capital investment, to a present value
today. This present value can be accurately compared with present values of alternative investments which have varying annual income and expense flows. Aplin, Casler, and Frances (1977), outline four basic steps for determining the net present value of an investment alternative. First, an appropriate discount rate must be determined. This rate may represent the cost of borrowed capital, an average cost of borrowed and equity capital, the firm's minimum acceptable rate of return, or the opportunity cost or expected rate of return. The discount rate should be adjusted for the decision maker's marginal tax rate. The decision maker who requires a 7.5 percent after-tax rate of return and has 25 percent marginal tax rate, must specify a 10 percent before-tax discount rate. If the net present value procedure determines after-tax discounted cash flows, the decision maker should specify an after-tax discount rate. The investors must decide which rate is appropriate.

Step two involves the discounting of all cash benefits, while cash costs associated with the investment are discounted in step 3. In step 4, present value of net cash flows is determined by subtracting cash costs from cash benefits. Equation 2.4 indicates that the discounted salvage value of the investment is included as a cash benefit.

$$
\begin{equation*}
N P V=\frac{\left(I_{1}-C_{1}\right)}{(1+r)^{1}}+\frac{\left(I_{2}-C_{2}\right)}{(1+r)^{2}}+\cdots+\frac{\left(I_{N}-C_{N}\right)}{(1+r)^{N}}+\frac{S}{(1+r)^{N}} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N P V=$ the proposed investment's net present value,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& I_{1}, I_{2}, \ldots, I_{N}=\text { after-tax income in years } 1 \text { to } N, \\
& C_{1}, C_{2}, \ldots, C_{N}=\text { expense in years } 1 \text { to } N, \\
& r=\text { discount rate, } \\
& N=\text { life of the investment in years, and } \\
& S=\text { salvage value of the asset in year } N .
\end{aligned}
$$

The investor should accept all independent investments which have a positive net present value and reject all independent investments which have a negative net present value (Aplin et al., 1977). The investment amount which generates a zero net present value can be interpreted as the maximum amount an investor could afford to pay for the investment and just break even.

Net present value analysis incorporates the time value of money and the decision maker's discount rate to yield a method of analysis superior to the payback or rate of return methods. However, the analysis does not consider the magnitude of funds committed to the investment, because only net cash flows are considered. For example, a $\$ 100,000$ investment may have the same net cash flow as a much smaller investment. Swirles and Lusztig (1968) provide an illustration; Table II, and propose a ratio of discounted cash benefits and cash costs to determine a relative measure of the funds committed to an investment. Project X has a ratio of 1.1 while project Y 's ratio is 1.01 .

TABLE II

## NET PRESENT VALUE OF INVESTMENT PROJECT ALTERNATIVES

|  | Total <br> Discounted <br> Cash Benefits | Total <br> Discounted <br> Cash Costs | Net <br> Project |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| X | 11,000 | 10,000 | Values |

Source: John Swirles and Peter A Lusztig. "Capital Expenditure Decisions Under Uncertainty." Cost and Management, 1968, p. 15.

Project $Y$ would be chosen by traditional net present value analysis, but project $X$ may be preferable since its ratio of discounted tolal benefits to costs is larger.

## Internal Rate of Return

The internal rate of return method of evaluating capital investments is very similar to the net present value method in that both utilize discounted cash flows. In the net present value method, the decision maker specifies the discount rate and equation 2.4 is solved for the net present value. The internal rate of return method involves setting net present value in equation 2.4 to zero and solving for the discount rate. The internal rate of return is the maximum rate of interest an investor could pay and break even. One disadvantage of the internal rate of return method is that it assumes that positive cash flows can be invested to yield the internal rate of return. The net present value method assumes that positive cash flows are reinvested at the discount rate. In this respect, net present value is superior because it may not be possible to actually reinvest excess funds that yield the internal rate of return.

The net present value and internal rate of return methods provide single-valued estimates of the rate of return a decision maker can expect from a proposed investment given perfect knowledge of the estimates of cash benefits and costs. These methods are clearly superior to the payback and rate of return methods of evaluating capital investments but do not provide a measure of risk. Lee and Rask (1971) illustrate the change in rate of return when key parameters such as cash benefits, inflation rate in cash benefits, and cash costs are allowed to vary. The example in Table II can be used to illustrate the effects of uncertainty. If
economic conditions resulted in a five percent decline in actual cash benefits and a two percent increase in actual cash costs, the net present value of project $X$ would be $\$ 250$ and project $Y$ 's net present value would be $-\$ 12,100$. Traditional net present value analysis, under the assumption of perfect knowledge, would have chosen project Y .

## Capital Investment Evaluation Methods <br> With Uncertainty

## Adjustment of Discount Rate Method

Several methods of incorporating risk in capital investment decisions have been proposed. Hopkin et al. (1973) discuss the adjustment of discount rate and certainty-equivalent methods of incorporating the degree of risk into net present value analysis. The discount rate adjustment method involves specifying a higher discount rate to reflect the investment's degree of risk. If the decision maker's minimum acceptable rate of return for a riskless investment is seven percent, he may increase his minimum acceptable rate as the risk of the investment increases. Increasing the discount rate, if other things are equal, will reduce the net present value of the investment. Thus, risk is included by reducing the net present value of risky investments relative to investments that are not as risky. One disadvantage of the adjustment of discount rate method is that risk is assumed to increase exponentially over time, even when the risk adjusted discount rate is constant (Hopkin et al., 1973). The exponential increase in risk results when the discount rate is raised to a power that is equal to the year of the analysis. In most agricultural investments, the equity levels, experience of the decision maker,
and problems associated with starting new enterprises, usually result in the first years of an investment being more risky than later years.

## Certainty-Equivalent Method

The certainty-equivalent method allows the discount rate to reflect only the time value of money and incorporates risk according to equation 2.5.

$$
\begin{align*}
N P V= & \frac{A_{1}\left(I_{1}-C_{1}\right)}{(1+r)^{1}}+\frac{A_{2}\left(I_{2}-C_{2}\right)}{(1+r)^{2}}+\ldots+ \\
& \frac{A_{N}\left(I_{N}-C_{N}\right)}{(1+r)^{N}}+\frac{A_{N+1}(S)}{(1+r)^{N}} \tag{2.5}
\end{align*}
$$

where $N P V=$ the net present value of the investment,
$I_{i}=$ the after tax annual income in years 1 to $N$,
$C_{i}=$ the annual expenses in years 1 to $N$,
$A_{i}=$ the adjustment factor which would make the projected cash flow equal to a certain cash flow for years 1 to $N . A_{N+1}$ is the adjustment factor which converts the expected salvage value of the investment in year $N$ to a certain cash equivalent,
$\mathrm{r}=$ the discount rate,
$N=$ the life of the investment, and
$S=$ the salvage value of the investment.

Each $A_{i}$, risk adjustment factor, can be specified to reflect the degree of risk associated with each annual net cash flow. The risk adjustment factor can vary from zero, which would indicate very high risk and thus zero certain returns, to a value of one which would indicate a certain value equal to the expected cash value. If the risk associated with an investment is expected to decrease over time, due to an increase
in equity and experience of the decision maker, each annual risk adjustment factor would be increased to reflect a larger certain value. The Inclusion of risk adjustment factors that are less than one will, if other things are equal, reduce the net present value of the investment. Relative differences in net present values of the investment measure the degree of risk associated with the investment alternatives.

The decision maker's estimate of the risk adjustment factor is based theoretically on his individual indifference curve for risk and money income. Halter and Dean (1971) and Officer and Halter (1974) have shown that an individual's risk preference function may be different for each investment, nonlinear with respect to the amount of money involved, and change over time. In practice, it is difficult to elicit directly risk adjustment factors from a decision maker.

Both the discount rate adjustment and certainty-equivalent methods require the decision maker to specify a single-valued estimate of annual cash benefits and costs. Using these methods, the net present values associated with certainty and varying degrees of risk can be compared, but they represent single-valued estimates of the expected return from alternative investments adjusted for risk.

## Monte Carlo Simulation Techniques

Monte Carlo simulation techniques offer another method for incorporating risk into capital investment decision models. These methods, used by Cassidy, Rogers, and McCarthy (1973), Sprow (1967), and Hess and Quigley (1962), involve specification of objective and/or subjective probability distributions for the parameters that most influence investment feasibility. Random values drawn for these key parameters are used to
calculate the net present value of the investment. By repeating the analysis many times, a probability distribution of net present values can be developed. Using these methods, risk can be measured by the range in net present value or the percent chance that the net present value will be greater than a specified level. The decision maker can evaluate the lowest to highest net present value that he can expect, given his subjective evaluation of risk. The ability to generate a probability distrịution of outcomes rather than a single-valued estimate which has been adjusted for risk is an important advantage to the decision maker.

Partial (Marginal) Analysis

Aplin et al. (1977) state that projected cash costs should include only those costs associated with the proposed investment. They emphasize that committed or sunk costs are the result of some past decision and will not change the proposed investment result. The same is true for cash benefits. Apparently they advocate a partial analysis. Using this method, appropriate annual marginal tax rates must be estimated to accurately determine after-tax cash benefits. Tax savings associated with the proposed investment due to investment credit, 20 percent bonus first year depreciation, accelerated depreciation methods, and deductible interest expense can influence the profitability of the investment.

Partial analysis will provide a measure of the profitability of the additional investment whether measured by net present value or internal rate of return. However, partial analysis does not measure solvency ${ }^{1}$ of

[^2]the proposed investment. Also, the liquidity $^{2}$ and solvency effects of the new investment on the current operating unit, and vice versa, are not considered. If the additional investment's cash benefits were negatively correlated with those of the current operating unit, even the measures of the investment's profitability, net present value, or internal rate of return would not reflect the true picture of profitability for the total firm.

Whole Firm Comparative Analysis

To obtain more complete information about the effect of a proposed investment on the current operating unit, a detailed before and after analysis of the firm is proposed. This approach will require an estimate of cash benefits and costs, net worth, and borrowing and repayment cash flows, associated with the current operating unit. Market values for all assets and liabilities for the current operating unit are necessary to determine annual changes in net worth. Costs associated with borrowing funds or income from investing excess cash should be included as a part of the projected cash benefits and costs. In addition, any capital investment that is required to operate the current unit throughout the planning horizon should be included in projected cost.

Given that the required input ciata has been collected, a modified version of a net present value or an internal rate of return method would be required to estimate net present value or internal rate of return for the current operating unit. In addition, annual cash flow and net worth information should be calculated to determine the liquidity and solvency of the current operating unit. The procedure will be repeated to estimate
${ }^{2}$ Generally accepted measures of liquidity include current ratio and cash flow analysis.
cash cenefits and costs, and calculate the net present value, cash flows, and net worth of the proposed operating unit.

If certain knowledge is assumed, single-valued estimates of net present value, cash flows, and net worth are provided for the current operating unit and the proposed unit using the comparative procedure outlined above. Because this procedure provides comparative data for not only profitability but also liquidity and solvency, it yields more complete information than a traditional net present value analysis of investment alternatives. However, under assumptions of perfect knowledge, the method provides no measures of the risk associated with the cash benefits, costs, and profitability of the investment.

Advantages and Disadvantages of Whole
Firm Comparative Analysis

An advantage of a whole firm comparative analysis method is that the correct marginal income and capital gain tax rate can be used to determine after-tax cash benefits. Since taxable income and deductible expenses are known for the current operating unit and the proposed operating unit, actual tax liabilities and after-tax benefits can be correctly calculated. Another advantage of this method allows direct comparison of the current operating unit and the proposed operating unit which includes the current firm and the proposed investment. Comparison of the mean level and variance in annual cash flow and net worth would provide an indication of the degree of correlation and risk among the current operating unit and the proposed investment. Also, the potential gain in net worth could be weighed against the probability of negative net present value or financial disaster.

An obvious disadvantage of this method is the requirement of relatively larger amounts of input data for the current operating unit. Also, by evaluating the entire firm instead of the marginal cost and cash benefits associated with the proposed investment, the value of some resources associated with the current operation will be capitalized into the bid price for the proposed investment (e.g., machinery and labor). While this method does not estimate the net present value of the proposed investment alone, it can be calculated by subtracting current firm net present value from the net present value of the proposed size firm. Wholefirm comparative analysis does allow the investor to determine the maximum bid price that his net worth and cash flow situation can support.

Incorporation of Risk

As described earlier, Monte Carlo simulation techniques can be employed to incorporate risk into a capital investment decision model. By specifying objective or subjective probability distributions for key economic variables, the decision maker's personal experience with respect to risk of the investment can be explicitly considered. The analysis could be repeated many times to generate a probability distribution, rather than a single-valued estimate of the net present value, annual cash flow, and net worth. Richardson and Mapp (1977) point out the Importance of evaluating a distribution of annual cash flows rather than a single estimate.

The comparative analysis of the firm, before and after the investment is included as part of the operating unit, can be made assuming imperfect knowledge of the projected cash benefits and costs. Monte Carlo repetition of the analysis will generate probabilfty distributions for annual cash flow, net present value, and annual net worth of the current
operating unit and the proposed operating unit. Risk can be measured by the probability that net present value will be positive, or the dispersion (variance) about the expected value of net present value. Comparison of the distributions of annual cash flow and net worth will give an indication of the change in variability over the life of the investment.

## Criteria for Ranking Measures of <br> Investment Success

When the utility or preference function of the decision maker is known and incorporated into the investment analysis, each investment alternative could be ranked by a direct measure of expected utility. Utility functions are difficult to estimate, however. The decision maker may prefer the "safety first" philosophy for ranking the desirability of alternative capital investments.

Distributions of key measures of investment success can be compared and ranked for each investment alternative. Stochastic dominance has been suggested as a criterion for comparing cumulative distribution functions (Anderson, Di11ion, and Hardaker, 1977). The cumulative distribution for net present value of investment alternative $A$ is presented in Figure 1. Net present value is measured on the horizontal axis while the cumulative probability is measured on the vertical axis. This example indicates that the chance of a negative net present value is four percent. The cumulative distribution function of investment alternative $B$ is also presented in Figure 1. Its chance of a net present value less than zero is 38 percent. In fact, at every level of probability, the net present value of investment alternative $A$ is greater than the net present value of investment alternative $B$. Anderson et al. (1977) defines this


Figure 1. Graphical Representation of First Degree Stochastic Efficiency
situation as first degree stochastic efficiency. Investment alternative A dominates alternative $B$ at every level of cumulative probability. A profit maximizing decision maker would choose alternative A.

Evaluation of the cumulative distributions of net present value for investments $C$ and $D$ in Figure 2, requires an additional criterion. Alternative $D^{\prime}$ s probability of a net present value below zero is .10 , while alternative C's probability is . 24 . The probability of a low net present value is less for alternative D. However, at a higher level of net present value (e.g., $\$ 10,000$ ) alternative C's probability of a net present value less than $\$ 10,000$ is .70 , while alternative $D$ 's probability is 76 percent. Clearly a tradeoff exists between risk of a low net present value and the potential for a large net present value. The safety first criteria would select alternative $D$ which has a smaller probability of a low net present value.

Second degree stochastic efficiency as defined by Anderson et al. (1977) indicates that a risk averse decision maker would select alternative $D$ if the shaded area, $Y$, is larger than the striped area, $Z$, in Figure 2. Alternative $D^{\prime}$ 's smaller risk of a low net present value outweighs alternative $C$ 's potential for a higher net present value. This criterion assumes the decision maker prefers more to less and is averse to risk.

Additional assumptions about the decision maker's utility function allow stochastic efficiency criteria that further reduce the number of inferior investment alternatives. These criteria are presented by Anderson et al. (1977). For this study, the first and second degree stochastic efficiency criterion are sufficient to rank alternative capital investments.


Measures of Firm Survival

A measure of the chance of financial failure or survival would provide additional information about the desirability of the investment. A specified minimum equity level, say 20 percent, can be established below which the firm cannot borrow funds. Positive cash flow and accrued interest from previous years would be used to meet cash losses until exhausted. Financial failure of the firm would occur when the firm's equity is not sufficient to borrow funds to meet cash flow deficits. That is, a firm would fail the survival test if during any year of the planning horizon, the equity of the firm did not allow borrowing to meet cash flow deficits. If the analysis over the planning horizon is repeated many times, risk of non-survival can be measured by the number of years in the planning horizon that the firm could not borrow and the number of replications in which the firm could not borrow in at least one year. Unlike a static model which generates an expected value, whole farm comparative analysis provides an estimate of the chance (probability) of financial failure. This additional information is important to decision makers who consider financial survival as well as profit maximization.

## Statistical Test of Firm Survival

A decision maker may specify the minimum chance of financial failure he will accept. The binomial distribution equation 2.6 allows calculation of the probability of obtaining $X$ successes in $N$ independent trials, given that only two outcomes, success and failure, are possible.

$$
\begin{equation*}
f(x)=\frac{N!}{x!(N-x)!} \cdot P^{x}(1-P)^{N-x} \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N=$ the number of repeated independent trials,
$P=$ the probability of success for a single trial,
$1-\mathrm{P}=$ the probability of failure for a single trial,
$\mathrm{x}=\mathrm{the}$ number of successes, and,
$f(x)=$ the probability of having $x$ failures in $N$ trials given $P$ and 1-P (Conover, 1971).

The binomial test can be approximated by equation 2.7 for repeated trials, N, greater than 20.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{1}=\mathrm{NP} * \pm{ }^{W} .05 \cdot N P *(1-\mathrm{P} *) \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{N}=$ the number of failures,
$P^{*}=$ probability of success for a single trial,
W. $05=$ value from standard normal table which represents the five percent level of confidence, and,
$t_{1}=$ the maximum number of failures allowed with a five percent chance of financial disaster (Conover, 1971).

## Stochastic Breakeven Bid Prices

Internal rate of return, yield of investment method, and marginal efficiency of capital are all names applied to the trial and error procedure for determining the discount rate which yields a zero net present value. In this process, the discount rate is adjusted until the discounted cash benefits are just equal to the discounted cash costs.

The decision maker may also be interested in knowing how much he can pay for a proposed investment, given the discount rate which represents minimum acceptable rate of return on investment. To obtain this result, the investment cost should be adjusted until the net present value of
cash benefits and costs is zero. In a deterministic analysis where the cash benefits and costs are assumed to be known with certainty, the initial investment outlay can be adjusted until the net present value of the cash benefits and costs is zero.

If uncertainty is allowed in the analysis of capital investment, the cash benefits and costs will vary for each replication of the analysis. Repeated Monte Carlo simulation trials which allow variation in cash benefits and costs through random sampling of subjective probability distributions of product prices and yields will generate many estimates of net present value. Assuming a 20 year planning horizon for the decision maker, one Monte Carlo trial has associated with it 20 years of random product prices and yields, and Monte Carlo trials may be repeated 100 or more times. To reduce the number of breakeven analyses, the net present value for all 100 trials could be ranked from smallest to largest and a breakeven bid price estimated for selected ranks.

A solution procedure is needed to adjust the investment cost or bid price until the discounted cash benefits and costs yield a zero net present value given the decision maker's discount rate. Kuester and Mize (1973) have assembled a number of routines which are appropriate for nonlinear, multivariate minimization problems. The problem described is not a minimization, but involves iteratively changing investment outlay until the net present value of cash benefits and costs are zero. This can be accomplished by minimizing the deviation of net present value about the zero value. The Fibonacci Algorithm (Kuester and Mize, 1973) is an interval elimination search method that when given initial boundaries for the independent variable, investment outlay, will reduce the interval
which contains the optimum value of net present value to a desired accuracy about the optimal value, zero.

Given a nonlinear unimodal function like Figure 3, and interval boundaries, $a_{1}$ and $b_{1}$, the Fibonacci. Algorithm minimizes a function $F(x)$, subject to $x$ being with the range, $a_{1}$ to $b_{1}$. One Fibonacci number is required for each iteration or evaluation of the objective function represented by equation 2.8 .

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y=f(x) \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Where $Y=$ net present value, and
$x=$ investment outlay.
Iteratively adjusting the investment outlay will affect the net present value through resulting changes in total interest, principle, investment credit, income tax, depreciation, and net cash flow. All other parameters in the model would be held constant while the investment outlay that yields a zero net present value is iteratively determined.

Equation 2.9 identifies the number of function evaluations and thus the desired accuracy or size of the optimal interval.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha=.01 / \mathrm{N} \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha=$ the desired accuracy, and
$\mathrm{N}=$ the number of function evaluations desired.
The Fibonacci numbers, $F_{N}$, are calculated based on equation 2.10 .

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{N}}=\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{N}-1}+\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{N}-2} \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\begin{aligned} F_{0} & =1.0, \\ F_{1} & =1.0,\end{aligned}$


Figure 3. Graphic Illustration of the Fibonacci Single Variable, Non-Linear Optimization Procedure.
$N \geq 2$, and
$\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{N}}$ is a Fibonacci number.
These Fibonacci numbers are used to determine the points, $X_{N}$, to be evaluated. A point, $X_{N}$, is placed within the range from $a_{1}$ to $b_{1}$, $a$ certain distance $\ell_{1}$ from each boundary.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ell_{1}=\frac{F_{N-2}}{F_{N}} \cdot L_{1} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\ell_{1}=\begin{aligned} & \text { the distance from each boundary the points } X_{1} \text { and } X_{2} \text { are } \\ & \text { placed, }\end{aligned}$
$L_{1}=$ the range $a_{1}$ to $b_{1}$, and
$\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{N}}=$ the Fibonacci numbers.
Equations 2.12 and 2.13 define the location of the first two points $X_{1}$ and $X_{2}$.

$$
\begin{align*}
& x_{1}=a+\ell_{1}  \tag{2.12}\\
& x_{2}=b_{1}-\ell_{1} \tag{2.13}
\end{align*}
$$

If $X_{1}$ is less than $X_{2}$, the new search interval is $a_{1}$ to $X_{2}$. If $X_{2}$ is less than $X_{1}$, the new search interval becomes $X_{1}$ to $b_{1}$. The example in Figure 3 indicates that $X_{2}$ is less than $X_{1}$, so the new search interval, $L_{2}$, is $X_{1}$ to $b_{1}$. For the second step, $X_{1}$ becomes $a_{2}$ and $b_{1}$ becomes $b_{2}$. The next point for evaluation is placed a distance $\ell_{2}$ from one of the new boundaries $\mathrm{a}_{2}$ or $\mathrm{b}_{2}$. Equation 2.14 illustrates the calculation of $\ell_{2}$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ell_{2}=\frac{F_{N-3}}{F_{N-1}} \cdot L_{2} \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\ell_{2}=$ the distance $X_{3}$ should be placed from $a_{2}$,
$\mathrm{L}=$ the new search interval, and
$\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{N}-3}$ and $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{N}-1}$ are Fibonacci numbers.
$X_{3}$ is the third point to be evaluated. Equation 2.15 indicates the location.

$$
\begin{align*}
& x_{3}=a_{2}+l_{2} \text { or }  \tag{2.15}\\
& x_{3}=b_{2}-l_{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $X_{2}$ was less than $X_{1}$, and $X_{1}$ became $a_{2}$, the location of $X_{3}$ equals $a_{2}+X_{2}$. The above procedure is repeated until all Fibonacci numbers are used to determine the optimum value of $Y$, investment outlay.

Cost may prohibit analysis of very many of the 100 Monte Carlo trials. However, by selecting from the ranked list of net present value, those of most interest to the decision maker could be solved. If only the largest and smallest net present value situations were analyzed, the decision maker would know the minimum and maximum bid price he could pay, given his discount rate, as net present value varies from smallest to largest.

## Stochastic Product Prices and Yields

Variation in the prices and yields of agricultural products represent a large proportion of the income variability faced by farmers. Weather, insects, institutional influences, and exports which are the major factors that cause variation in gross farm income, can be reflected through their effect on product price and yield.

A method is needed to realistically include variation in cash flows associated with capital investment. Given the extreme variation in product prices and yields over the last decade, the assumption of certain knowlcdge of future cash flows becomes less acceptable. The most
commonly used method of incorporating uncertainty is to specify average or mean expected values and the dispersion or variance about that mean for key parameters. Hinman and Hutton (1970) and Hess and Quigley (1962) 11lustrate the mathematical formulas required to generate a normal probability density function. Because most decision makers are not familiar with probability as specified by mean and variance, normal distributions relied almost wholely on historic or objective probabilities. More restricting however, is the assumption that these probability distributions be statistically independent.

Clements et al. (1971) developed a computer routine which utilizes the correlation coefficients of related agricultural data. Thus, the bias associated with ignoring the correlation of agricultural yields (in a given year) can be eliminated. The disadvantages of computational complexities and reliance on objective probabilities remain.

Sprow (1967) suggests that a probability distribution should possess certain desirable characteristics. 1) The function should contain parameters that are familiar to most estimators and be specified completely by economic estimates. 2) The function should be capable of being skewed or non-symmetric about the mean. 3) The distribution should be ameanable to mathematical analysis. Sprow proposed the triangular distribution which he used to evaluate research expenditures. Cassidy et al. (1970) used the triangular distribution in a farm planning and investment situation. The triangular distribution can be completely specified by estimating a value for the 1) minimum, 2) maximum, and 3) the most likely or modal occurrence of the variable. These parameters are better understood by decision makers than mean, variance, or probabilistic estimates
of the parameters. A triangular distribution can be skewed simply by specifying a most likely value that is closer to either the minimum or maximum value.

Computationally, the probability density function, Figure 4, of a triangular distribution is specified by equations 2.16 and 2.17 .

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
f(X)=\frac{2(x-a)}{(c-a)(b-a)} & , \quad a \leq x \leq b \\
f(X)=\frac{2(x-c)}{(c-a)(b-c)} & , \quad b \leq x \leq c \tag{2.17}
\end{array}
$$

where $a=$ minimum value,
$\mathrm{b}=$ most likely value,
$\mathrm{c}=$ maximum value, and
$\mathrm{X}=$ the value of the particular variable.
By integrating the probability density functions equations 2.18 and 2.19 result.

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
F(X)=\frac{(x-a)^{2}}{(c-a)(b-a)} & , a \leq x \leq b \\
F(X)=1-\frac{(x-c)^{2}}{(c-a)(c-b)}, \quad b \leq x \leq c \tag{2.19}
\end{array}
$$

$\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}, \mathrm{c}$, and X defined as above.
Equations 2.18 and 2.19 can be solved in terms of X to yield 2.20 and 2.21. In this form, a value of the stochastic variable can be determined by a random selection of a value for $F(X)$ between zero and one. The value of x can be determined by solving equation 2.20 or 2.21 given the random selection of $F(X)$ between zero and one. Figure 5 illustrates the cumulative probability function for a triangular distribution.


Figure 4. Graphical Illustration of a Triangular Probability Density Function


Figure 5. Graphical Illustration of a Triangular Cumulative Probability Distribution

$$
\begin{align*}
& X=a[F(X)(c-a)(b-a)]^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad a \leq X \leq b  \tag{2.20}\\
& X=c-[1-F(X)(c-a)(c-b)]^{\frac{1}{2}}, b \leq X \leq c \tag{2.21}
\end{align*}
$$

The triangular distribution can be incorporated in a capital investment model as a means of including the decision maker's subjective evaluation of the price and yield variability that he faces. Given the high degree of variability in yields from county to county, farm to farm, and even among parcels of land within a farm, specification of the minimum, maximum, and most likely yield expected could be superior to methods of incorporating yield variability based on historic data. If the decision maker is unsure of the parameters of the price or yield distribution, he may elect to use a normal distribution based on historic data.

The inclusion of the correlation among normally distributed variables is based on the historic variance and covariance of those variables. Triangular distributions can utilize the decision maker's personal estimate of his price and yield variability. However, the correlation among triangular distributions of prices and yields at this point is not considered. Each subjective specification of the triangular distribution's parameters would yield a different standard deviation and thus a different variance-covariance. The procedure developed by Clements et al. (1971) can be used to correlate triangular distributions. Unpublished work by Richardson (1977). indicates that triangular distributions can be correlated by factoring the correlation coefficient matrix instead of the variance-covariance matrix. The correlation coefficient matrix represents the correlation among variables, but is not scaled by the standard deviations of the variables. By using a modified version of the Clements (et al., 1971) procedure and the historic correlation coefficient matrix,
stochastic triangularly distributed prices and yields can be generated that exhibit a correlation coefficient matrix statistically equivalent to the correlation coefficient matrix of the historic data. As a result, the triangular distributions used in this model are a combination of subjective parameter estimates by the decision maker and correlations among prices or yields based on historic data.
R. A. Fisher developed a statistical test to pairwise compare the correlation coefficients of two matrices. The test is simplified by the Z transformation 1 isted in equation 2.22.

$$
\begin{equation*}
Z=\frac{1}{2} L N \frac{1+r}{L-r} \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

The test statistic d equals:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d}=\frac{\mathrm{z}_{1}-\mathrm{Z}_{2}}{\sqrt{1 / \mathrm{N}_{1}-3+1 / \mathrm{N}_{2}-3}} \tag{2.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Decision rules would be:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { Accept } H_{0} \text { if }|d| \leq Z_{\frac{1}{2}} \alpha  \tag{2.24}\\
& \text { Accept } H_{1} \text { if }|d| \geq Z_{\frac{1}{2}} \alpha \quad \text { (Morrison, 1976) }
\end{align*}
$$

Equality of the historic correlation coefficient matrix and the matrix resulting from repeated generation of triangularly distributed stochastic prices and yields is the hypothesis to be tested.

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{0}=\rho_{1}=\rho_{2} \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho_{1}=$ the correlation coefficient from the historic matrix and
$\rho_{2}=$ the correlation coefficient generated by the stochastic triangular procedure.

To complete this test, each of the generated price coefficients and yield coefficients must be compared pairwise to the historic values. If results indicate failure to reject the null hypothesis, $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$ at the 0.05 level of significance, the correlation coefficient matrix resulting from repeated generation of triangularly distributed prices and yields is statistically equal to the historic matrix.

The next chapter provides a detailed description of the Monte Carlo type simulation model, a verbal description of the program logic, an organization of the main program and called subroutines, and a description of input data and mathematical equations.

## CHAPTER III

## THE SIMULATION MODEL

The major purpose of the model is to analyze capital investments in an intertemporal and stochastic environment. With minor modifications the model applies equally well to empérical research questions and to farmer problems which may be brought to extension workers. It is specifically designed to determine the profitability, solvency, liquidity, and the chance of firm survival, for alternative capital investments. Direct comparison of the current operating unit and the proposed operating unit after the investment will provide an accurate estimate of the investment's net effect on the current firm. Probability distributions of net present value, annual net worth, cash flow, and firm survival allow the potential gain to be weighed against the risk of financial disaster.

General Model Description

A general description of the basic components of the program, along with Figure 6, will provide an introductory orientation. Execution of the program logic can be divided into two major sections. First, the model reads all data and calculates values which do not change in each replication of the analysis. The amortized cost of existing liabilities, market values of present assets, off-farm income, and the cost associated with asset replacement, affects all replications of the analysis equally


Figure 6. Flow Chart: Capital Investment Decision Simulator
and do not change with stochastic variables. They are "deterministic" and may have trends and cyclic variables. To efficiently utilize computer time, these values are calculated and stored in arrays, one time, and then added each time the analysis is repeated.

The remaining program logic is an analysis loop which can be repeated a specified number of times. This loop begins with the calculation of stochastic prices and yields. Then enterprise costs and returns are calculated. These enterprise costs and returns and the non-stochastic costs and returns described above are used to determine net worth, net present value, and firm survival for each repetition. The main program reads the input concerning assets, liabilities, the kinds of crop enterprises and number of acres, the kinds and number of head of livestock enterprises, family living requirements, non-farm income, and other relevant data for the current size operating unit. Existing assets are valued for net worth purposes, and annual liabilities are recorded. Capital assets purchased during the planning horizon are depreciated for tax purposes and are valued for net worth. Liabilities associated with these investments are amortized, and annual payments are specified.

The model utilizes either trended and correlated stochastic product prices and yields that exhibit a normal distribution based on historic data, or trended and correlated stochastic product prices and yields that are triangularly distributed and based on subjective estimates of variation. For each iteration, the prices, yields, and numbers of units of each enterprise are combined to generate gross enterprise income and enterprise costs. Production costs are trended through time as are family living costs.

Net cash flows are determined and discounted for each year in the planning horizon. Family living is paid and taxes are deducted. If net cash is positive, it is accumulated for future use. If it is negative, equity levels are calculated to determine whether funds can be borrowed to meet the cash flow deficit. If not, the iteration fails the survival test. Net worth, net present value, and cash flows are calculated for each year in the planning horizon.

The analysis of the current situation is repeated a specified number of times to provide data necessary for probability distributions of annual net worth, cash flow, and net present value. This data is stored for future statistical analysis.

For the proposed farm unit, the main program now reads bid price, loan interest rates, repayment period, discount rate, proposed enterprises, additional machinery or other necessary capital purchases, and required data for the proposed investment. The procedure described above is repeated for the proposed size operating unit which includes the current operating unit and the proposed capital investment. Statistical analysis of both sets of data provide probabilistic comparisons of the current operating unit and the proposed operating unit.

## Detailed Description of Main Program Functions

Required input data, definitional equations, and model capabilities will be discussed according to Figure 6, the model flow diagram. Appendix $C$ provides a card by card specific description of each input item. Beginning inventory of liabilities, machinery, and buildings are read as input in the main program. Other input includes both depreciable and non-depreciable assets purchased during the planning horizon. Net worth
and cash flow effects of the above input are accounted as described in the following sections.

Amortization of New and Existing Liabilities

Card number 13, row 66 through 70 of Appendix C, is used to input the inventory of liabilities as well as the liabilities associated with non-depreciable assets purchased during the planning horizon. If principle and interest due each year is reported, the interest is added to deductible cash expenses and the principle payment is added to non-deductible cash expenses. The total amount of the liability is added to intermediate liabilities if the loan life is seven years or less, or added to long-term liabilities if the loan life is greater than seven years. Each time a principle payment is made, the appropriate liability account is reduced by that amount. If the principle and interest amount is not known, but a loan amount is given, the program will amortize the loan and then cash flow and net worth entries are made exactly as previously explained.

Valuation of Beginning Inventory of
Machinery and Buildings

Inventory values of machinery, buildings, and land are components of net worth. Inflation causes the list price of most machinery and buildings to increase. Other things equal, the cost of purchasing used machinery will also increase. To more accurately reflect the market value of used assets, purchase cost is inflated by a constant annual percentage. This inflated purchase cost is depreciated to determine market value for calculation of net worth. If the salvage value of an
asset were normally ten percent of the purchase cost, a four percent inflation rate would result in a salvage value of approximately 15 percent of the original purchase cost. ${ }^{1}$

Input includes market value of machinery and buildings, the average age of these assets, and the annual rate of inflation in value of these assets.

Market value of beginning machinery inventory in year $n$ equals:

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { VALUE }= & \text { MKVALMH } *(1.0+\text { INFRATE })^{Y R} *[1-(1.0-\text { SALV }) \\
& *((A G E+1) / 10)] \tag{3.1}
\end{align*}
$$

where $M K V A L M H=$ market value of machinery, year $n-1$,
INFRATE $=$ annual rate of inflation for machinery and buildings, SALV $=$ ratio of salvage value to list price, $\Lambda G E=$ age of the asset, and $Y R=$ year in the planning horizon.

Similarly, market value for buildings equals:

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { VȦLUE }= & \text { MKVALBLD } *(1.0+\text { INFRATE })^{Y R} *[1-(1.0-\text { SALV }) \\
& *((A G E+1) / 20)] \tag{3.2}
\end{align*}
$$

where $M K V A L B L D=$ market value of machinery, year $n-1$, and other variables are previously defined.

The first year market value of machinery and buildings is added to intermediate and long-term assets, respectively. Each year, the change

[^3]in value or market value of machinery is added (algebraically) to intermediate assets while the change in market value of buildings is added to long-term assets. When, at the end of useful life, the assets have been reduced to salvage value, they are sold and subtracted from intermediate or long-term assets. The salvage value is added to the current assets, cash. Equation 3.1 is also used to determine market value of new assets purchased during the planning horizon. Purchase cost is substituted for MKVALMH, market value.

The four functions of the main program 1) read input, 2) initialize variables, 3) amortize new and existing liabilities, and 4) value inventory and new purchases of machinery and buil.dings have been described at this point.

Stochastic Prices and Yields

The model is designed to operate using either deterministic (fixed) incomes and expenses for the planning horizon or stochastic yields and prices that exhibit either a normal distribution or triangular distribution. The first step in developing these normal distributions of prices and yields was to collect yield and price series for the commodities produced in the study area--North Central Oklahoma. The linear regression package Omnitab was used to detrend the data. A polynomial function of time, first through fifth degree, was used to evaluate the variation in the dependent variables, price and yield. The regression or set of residuals which had the most significant $t$-values were used. The $M$ by $N$ matrix of residuals was read into the Omnitab package to compute a correlation matrix, where $M=$ the number of years of price data and $N=$ the number of commodity prices in the study region. A variance-covariance
matrix for prices and yields was calculated by multiplying the correlation coefficient matrix for the variables by the standard deviation of each of the variables. The Clements et al. (1971) computerized procedure was used for factoring this variance-covariance matrix into a unique upper triangular matrix. This procedure factors the variance-covariance into the product of a unique upper and lower right triangular matrix that can then be matrix multiplied by a vector of random normal deviates to determine a set of trended, correlated, and normally distributed observations.

The model builds $\hat{Y}$ or average values for prices and yields from trend and intercept coefficients read into the model. The $\hat{Y}$ used in this model is represented by equation 3.3.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{Y}=a+b T \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $a=$ the intercept coefficient,
$b=$ the trend coefficient, and
$\mathrm{T}=$ time in years.
This flexibility allows changing either the trend or intercept of any of the equations used to predict prices or yields. In this model, first degree equations of the independent variable, time, are used to predict prices and yields, if the t-value associated with the trend coefficient is significant. Otherwise, the intercept is used.

The unique upper right triangular factored variance-covariance matrices for prices and yields are read into the model as input. The stochastic prices and yields are calculated based on the following equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{PRICE}(\mathrm{I}, \mathrm{~L})=\hat{\mathrm{Y}}(\mathrm{I}, \mathrm{~L})+\operatorname{SUMP}(\mathrm{L}) \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where PRICE(I, L) = a matrix of stochastic normally distributed, trended, and correlated prices,
$\hat{Y}=$ a matrix of trended prices, (based on equation 3.3),
SUMP (L) = the product of the matrix multiplication of the appropriate elements of the factored variance-covariance matrix and a random normal deviate,
$(I)=1$, to number of years in the planning horizon, and
$(L)=i$, to number of prices or yields.
In the above discussion, prices and yields have been mentioned together. There is a separate variance-covariance matrix for prices and yields. The separate matrices are both factored into separate unique upper right triangular matrices so that the equation for stochastic yields is represented by 3.5:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{YIELD}(I, L)=\hat{Y}(I, L)+\operatorname{SUMY}(L) \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the variables are defined as those above substituting yield for price.

Polynomial functions of the independent variable were used to estimate from the price and yield observations the true or random variation. It is very important to use truly random residuals to generate the variance-covariance matrices and thus the factored triangular variancecovariance matrices. By doing so, this gives a great deal of flexibility in constructing the stochastic prices and yields, whereby any equation of any variable can be used to predict the $\hat{Y}$ value of prices and yields. $\hat{Y}$ can be the average value, a trended value, or any functional form using any explanatory variables.

## Total Enterprise Costs for the Farm

Input required to determine total farm enterprise costs and returns include production cost per unit (acre or head), the annual percentage inflation rate in cost per unit, and the number of units, head or acres, to be produced. Given the inflation rate, costs can be trended over time. In the mode1, trended enterprise costs are multiplied by the specified number of units for each enterprise to determine total cost per enterprise. Some stochastic variation in cost is introduced through livestock enterprise buy prices. These stochastic buy prices are determined in the same way as the product prices.

Based on the additional machinery and equipment necessary to operate a proposed capital investment, the model calculates the principle and interest cost of this machinery and equipment. It is assumed that the decision maker can predict machinery and equipment needs only a determinant distance into the future. At this point, average depreciation cost based on enterprise budgets is charged. Cost per unit of a particular enterprise should not include depreciation cost.

## Total Farm Enterprise Income

Gross enterprise returns are determined by combining stochastic prices, yields, and number of units of a particular enterprise. Simulation experiments conducted in this study utilize winter wheat, cuṣtom harvest, owned and leased land, and November to March stocker cattle grazed on owned and leased 1and. This section describes the calculation of gross income for all enterprises in the model. Gross income for wheat, grain sorghum, alfalfa, and forage sorghum is determined according to equation 3.6 .

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { GROSS INCOME }=\text { PRICE } \times \text { YIELD } \times \text { NOUNITS } \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where NOUNITS $=$ the number of acres produced.
Gross income for November-March stockers, November-May stockers, and March-May stockers is determined according to equations 3.6 through 3.9.

$$
\begin{gather*}
\text { SELWT }=\text { BUYWT }+(\text { RÁTEGN } \times \text { Days on Pasture })  \tag{3.7}\\
\text { GROSS INCOME }=\text { SELPRICE } \times(\text { SELWT } / 100) \times \text { NOUNITS }  \tag{3.8}\\
\text { BYCOST }=\text { BUYWT } \times \text { BUYPRICE } / 100 \times \text { NOUNITS } \tag{3.9}
\end{gather*}
$$

```
where SELWT = weight of the stocker steer at sale time,
    SELPRICE = stochastic price for the sale month,
    BUYPRICE = stochastic price for the purchase month,
            BUYWT = weight of stockers at purchase time (s.pecified as input),
            BYCOST = total purchase cost of stocker steers,
            NOUNITS = number of head,
            RATEGN = stochastic gain rate in pounds per day, and
```

    GROSS INCOME \(=\) total gross income for the enterprise.
            Gross income for cow-calf enterprises is influenced by the stochastic determination of weaning weights and calving percentages. The degree of variation is determined by the input of the minimum, maximum, and most likely values of the weaning weight and calving percentage. Equation 3.10 specifies the determination of gross income for cow-calf enterprises.
            GROSS INCOME \(=\) SLCOWPR x SCWT \(\mathrm{x}(\mathrm{CP} \times \mathrm{x}\) NOUNITS) \(+(\) CALFPR \()\)
                        x (NOUNITS x CLFPR) x (WEANWT/ 100)
    where $\quad \begin{aligned} \text { CALFPR } & =\text { calf price per cwt, } \\ \text { CLFPR } & =\text { calving percentage, }\end{aligned}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { WEANWT } & =\text { weaning weight }, \\
\text { SLCOWPR } & =\text { sale price for slaughter cows per cwt., } \\
\text { GROSS INCOME } & =\text { total gross income for the enterprise, } \\
\text { NOUNITS } & =\text { number of brood cows } \\
\text { SCWT } & =\text { slaughter cow weight in hundredweight, and } \\
\mathrm{CP} & =\text { culling percentage. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Based on the determination of enterprise gross income and enterprise cost, the net returns for the enterprises are calculated as follows: equation 3.11 specifies net returns for crop enterprises, and equation 3.12 specifies net returns for stocker and cow-calf enterprises.

$$
\begin{gather*}
\text { NETRET }=\text { GROSS INCOME }- \text { COST }  \tag{3.11}\\
\text { NETRET }=\text { GROSS INCOME }- \text { COST }- \text { BUY COST } \tag{3.12}
\end{gather*}
$$

```
where NETRET \(=\) net return,
    BUYCOST \(=\) the buy cost of livestock purchased for resale, and
        \(\operatorname{COST}=\) production cost of enterprises produced.
```

            Depreciation and Investment Tax Credit
    Depreciation is an important and often ignored influence on the feasibility of a capital investment. Deductible depreciation reduces the tax liability. The model calculates tax deductible depreciation on the eligible portion of the proposed capital investment and any additional machinery and equipment purchases made during the planning horizon to operate the capital investment. Depreciation is calculated using the straight-line or fouk ? e declining balance method according to the guidelines in the Farmer's Tax Guide.

Input necessary for calculating depreciation on the proposed capital investment is specified on Card 1, row 1 through 5 of Appendix C. It includes salvage value, amount eligible for 20 percent first year bonus depreciation, the amount of the investment which is depreciable, and the depreciation method, straight-line or double declining balance. Input necessary to calculate depreciation on additional purchases of machinery and equipment is specified on Card 12, Appendix C. Required data includes the amount of the investment, salvage value, the amount eligible for 20 percent first year bonus depreciation, and the depreciation method, straight-1ine or declining balance.

Double declining balance depreciation is calculated by the model based on equations 3.13 through 3.15 .

$$
\begin{gather*}
\text { DEPRAT }=2.0 / \text { DEPLIFE }  \tag{3.13}\\
\text { DEPRE }=\text { DEPRAT } \times \text { REMVAL }  \tag{3.14}\\
\text { REMVAL }=\text { REMVAL }- \text { DEPRE } \tag{3.15}
\end{gather*}
$$

where DEPRAT = the rate of double declining balance depreciation based on the life of the asset,

DEPRE = annual depreciation,
REMVAL $=$ undepreciated basis, and
DEPLIFE = asset useful life.
Salvage value, for tax purposes, has no effect on cash flow or net worth. The market value at the time of salvage is subtracted from intermediate or long-term assets and added to the current asset, cash. All assets are replaced at the end of their useful life. Gains due to depreciation are assumed to be insignificant, thus income from salvage asset sales are taxed at ordinary income rates.

Straight-line depreciation is calculated by the model based on equation 3.16 .

```
        DEPRE = [(ASSETCOST - SALV ) - BONUSDEP ]/DEPLIFE
            DEPLIFE = depreciation life of the asset,
        DEPRE = the annual calculated tax depreciation,
        BONUSDEP = the amount of 20 percent first year bonus depreciation,
            and
        SALV = salvage value of the asset.
```

    For both the proposed capital investment and the additional purchases
    of machinery and equipment, 20 percent first year bonus depreciation is
based on the amount specified as eligible on the input card. Since limi-
tations for 20 percent first year depreciation are different for corpor- ate, partnership, and sole proprietor types of ownership, the different values are not built into the model. Care must be exercised in not specifying an eligible amount or total eligible amounts which yield 20 percent first year bonus depreciation greater than the applicable limitation. Equation 3.17 specifies calculation of bonus depreciation.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { BONUSDEP }=(.2 \times \operatorname{ASSETCOST}) \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

where ASSETCOST = the purchase price or boot paid for the asset, and
BONUSDEP $=$ the amount eligible for 20 percent first year bonus depreciation.

## Depreciable Investments During the

Planning Horizon

Depreciable investments made during the planning horizon (other than year 0) are reported on Card 12 , rows 57 through 65 of Appendix $C$, Other

Investments. Information on this card allows calculation of actual tax depreciation, amortization of the liability associated with these purchases, and determination of the market or net worth value of the asset. The depreciation method, asset cost, and asset life provide the information necessary to calculate tax deductible depreciation, 20 percent first year bonus depreciation, and ten percent investment tax credit.

The depreciation is a tax deductible expense, but does not affect cash flow. Cash expenses associated with this investment included principle which is added to total cash expenses and interest which is added to deductible cash expenses. The total amount of the investment is added to intermediate or long-term liabilities, and the principle payment is subtracted annually.

To complete the net worth effects of the other investments; the annual market value is determined according to equation 3.1 and 3.2. The cost or beginning value is added to the initial year asset category and changes in value are made annually, until the value is reduced to salvage and sold.

## Investment. Credit

Investment tax credit allows a reduction of the tax liability equal to ten percent of the new amount invested in qualified capital assets. Assuming taxable income or a tax liability exists, the cost of a qualified capital investment is reduced to 90 percent of the purchase price by investment tax credit alone. The effects of annual and 20 percent first year bonus depreciation on taxes reduce the effective cost further. These are extremely important considerations in determining the feasibility of a proposed capital investment.

Investment credit is calculated for the eligible portion of the proposed capital investment and any additional purchases of machinery and equipment necessary to operate the capital investment. Input on card 1 , rows 1 through 5 in Appendix $C$, and card 12 , rows 57 through 65 in Appendix C, requires only the amount of the investment which is eligible for investment tax credit. Limitations exist on the amount of investment tax credit allowable in a particular year. The amount specified as eligible for tax credit should not exceed the applicable limitation. Investment tax credit is calculated simply by multiplying . 1 times the eligible amount of investment. The tax savings due to investment tax credit is limited to the amount of the tax liability. Unused investment tax credit is carried forward to reduce tax liabilities for seven years.

## Capital Gain Taxes

Capital gain taxes should not be overlooked in determining the profitability of a capital investment. Capital gain taxes are calculated on the 1 and portion of the proposed capital investment as though the land is sold at the end of the planning horizon. This equation, 3.18, can be bypassed if desired.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { CPGNTI }=.5 \times(\text { MKLANDV }- \text { LANDCOST }) \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where CPGNTI $=$ income which is being allowed capital gain tax treatment and will be taxed as ordinary income, MKLANDV $=$ the market value or sales price of the land, and LANDCOST $=$ the purchase price or cost (basis) of the land.

## Taxable Income

Equation 3.19 describes the components of gross taxable income.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { TINCOM }=\text { GROSIN }+ \text { PERMIN }+ \text { FINCOM } \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where TINCOM $=$ the total taxable income from all sources,
GROOSIN $=$ taxable income from the production of agricultural commodities,

PERMIN $=$ this category allows all income to be specified deterministically or it can be used to include other income such as oil royalities, custom work income, or off-farm employment income, and

FINCOM = family income...this allows inclusion of the spouse's or other family members' taxable income.

Equation 3.20 lists the components of tax deductible expenses.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { DEXPEN }=\text { COST }+ \text { BUYCOST }+ \text { PERMDE } \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{DEXPEN}=$ total tax deductible expenses for the current firm, COST $=$ deductible costs of production of agricultural commodities, BUYCOST $=$ the stochastic purchase cost of (non-capital purchases) livestock enterprises, and,

PERMDE $=$ the deductible interest cost on other liabilities.

Equation :3.21 describes net taxable income.

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { NETINC }= & \text { TINCOM }- \text { DEXPEN }- \text { DEPRE }+ \text { CPGNTI } \\
& -(\text { PRTXEX } \times 750) \tag{3.21}
\end{align*}
$$

```
where NETINC \(=\) the net taxable income,
    TINCOM \(=\) gross taxable income,
    DEXPEN = deductible expenses;
    DEPRE = deductible depreciation associated with the current
        firm and any machinery and equipment purchased during
        the planning horizon,
```

$\begin{aligned} & \text { CPGNTI }= \text { taxable income which has had capital sains treatment, } \\ & \text { and }\end{aligned}$
PRTXEX $=$ the number of personal exemptions.
The tax liability is calculated using the schedule $Y$, married individuals filing jointly and surviving spouses, found in the $U$. S. Master Tax Guide, 1978. The standard deduction is incorporated into this tax table. The result of equation 3.21 , net taxable income, is multiplied by the appropriate tax rate. The following calculations are used when estimating tax liability for the current size operating unit.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { TAX }=\text { NETINC } x \text { TAXRATE }-(.1 * \text { TXCRED1 }) \tag{3.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

where TXCRED1 = amount of investment tax credit.

## Tax Savings

The model is designed to calculate the tax effects of a proposed capital investment, including the tax savings which might be reflected when the tax paid on the current operating unit is compared with the tax liability of the current situation $p l u s$ the proposed investment.

For example, a decision maker is currently operating one-half section of land in North Central Oklahoma. Based on his income and expense situation, the tax liability is $\$ 5,000$. He is considering buying 160 acres of land, associated buildings, and the additional machinery and equipment necessary to operate the new total unit. A tax savings results when the income, expense, depreciation, interest, and investment tax credit of the new size operating unit yield a tax liability less than the $\$ 5,000$ for the new total unit.

Income tax (negative tax savings), and tax savings are calculated based on the following equations: Tax liability for the current size unit is calculated by equation 3.22. Equation 3.23 is used to determine comparative tax liability of the proposed firm which includes the capital investment. NETINC, in equation 3.23 , is the result of equations 3.21 , net taxable income for the current operating unit. Other variables in 3.23 represent values for the proposed capital investment.

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { COMBTINC }= & \text { NETINC }+ \text { TINCOM }- \text { DEXPEN }- \text { INTEREST }- \text { DEPRE } \\
& + \text { CPGNTI } \tag{3.23}
\end{align*}
$$

COMBTAX $=$ COMBTINC x TAXRATE $-[.1 \times(T X C R E D 1+$ TXCRED2)]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { TAXSV }=\text { TAX }- \text { COMBTAX } \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$




#### Abstract

TXCRED1 $=$ the amount of investment eligible for investment tax credit due to the proposed capital investment,

TXCRED2 $=$ the amount of qualified investment eligible for investment tax credit due to the current size operation,

TAXSV $=$ the dollar tax savings when comparing the current size operation's tax liability with the tax liability associated with the combined proposed operating unit which includes both the current unit and the proposed capital investment, and $T A X=$ results of equation 3.22 , tax liability for the current firm.

If the tax liability associated with the current firm is greater than the tax liability of the proposed new size firm, then tax savings, the result of equation 3.25 , is positive. Thus tax savings is added to after tax income. Negative tax savings is a liability and is algebraically added to decrease after-tax income.


Net Present Value

The net present value is an accepted method of evaluating proposed capital investment. The income and expense flows are discounted or given a."today's value" based on the discount rate. Usually the discount rate is the rate of return that the decision maker could receive on his next best alternative investment. A positive net present value indicates that investment in this asset will yield a rate of return greater than the discount or opportunity cost rate.

The basic building blocks of the net present value calculation are total income and total expense per year. The model accounts these values as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { TOTINC }=\text { TINCOM }+ \text { TXSV } \tag{3.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

where TOTINC $=$ all income associated with the proposed capital investment,
TINCOM $=$ taxable income as defined in equation 3.19, and
TXSV = tax savings as defined in equation 3.25.
If the expenses associated with adding a capital investment reduce total taxes, tax savings is positive. If total tax liability increases, tax savings is negative.

TOTEXP = DEXPEN + INTEREST + LOANPY + PERMEX + FEXPEN
where TOTEXP = all expenses associated with the proposed capital investiment,

DEXPEN $=$ total deductible expenses as defined in equation 3.20,
INTEREST = the annual interest associated with the capital investment,

LOANPY = the principle portion of the annual loan payment,
PERMEX = the principle payment associated with liability, payments associated with non-depreciable assets, and the payments on the purchase of additional machinery and equipment, and

FEXPEN = family and non-farm expenses.
Net present value is the accumulated total of the differences in discounted annual income and expenses.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{NPV}=\left[(\text { TOTINC }-\operatorname{TOTEXP}) /(1+\text { DISRATE }){ }^{\mathrm{YR}}\right] \tag{3.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N P V=$ net present value of the proposed capital investment, DISRATE $=$ discount rate (after-tax rate), and
$Y R=$ the year in the planning horizon.
The net present value analysis is completed even if some or all annual cash flows are negative. The model is designed to calculate net present value apart from an accounting of the cash flow. When annual
cash flow is negative, alternative ways to meet cash flow deficits include: 1) use accumulated cash from previous years (as explained in the next section), 2) refinance the long-term land loan and pay a service charge if the long-term asset equity ratio is above a specified minimum percentage, and 3) borrow against intermediate assets if the intermediate equity ratio is above a specified minimum.

If negative cash flow can be met by borrowing, the decision maker can continue in business. If cash reserves are exhausted and the long and intermediate-term equity ratios are below the minimum acceptable level, the decision maker is insolvent or bankrupt. By using these options, the decision maker can evaluate the feasibility of a proposed capital investment based on its net present value and its effect on cash flow and net worth. Also, the decision maker can compare the net worth and cash flow situation at the end of the planning horizon for his current unit and the proposed larger size unit. While it may be possible to meet the cash flow requirements of the new larger size unit, ending net worth may be greater if the additional investment were not made.

## Meeting Cash Flow Deficits

When an annual cash flow deficit is encountered, the model will draw on accumulated cash from previous years. If accumulated cash is exhausted, and the long-term equity ratio is above a specified minimum, the model will refinance the long-term liability. The equity ratio is calculated as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { LTEQTYR }=(\text { LTASET }- \text { LTLIAB }- \text { DEFICIT }) / \text { LTASET } \tag{3.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $L T E Q T Y R=$ long term equity ratio,
DEFICIT $=$ the amount of negative cash flow not met by excess cash,
LTASET $=$ total 1 ong-term assets, and
LTLIAB $=$ total long-term liabilities.

If the ratio exceeds the specified minimum when the new loan is included as a liability, then funds are borrowed and the new total liability equals:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { LTLIAB }=\text { LTLIAB }+ \text { NEW LOAN } * 1.015 \tag{3.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

The service cost on any new long-term liability is 1.5 percent. The loan life is 25 years and the interest rate is specified as an input item. If the long-term equity ratio is below the specified minimum, the model attempts to borrow against intermediate assets. The intermediate equity ratio is calculated exactly as equation 3.35 , substituting intermediate assets and liabilities: The intermediate liability has a loan life of five years, and an interest rate specified as input.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { ITLIAB }=\text { ITLIAB }+ \text { NEW LOAN } \tag{3.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

For both the intermediate and long-term loans, liabilities are amortized as explained in Appendix A. The principle is added to the total expense, and the interest is added to deductible expenses. The total amount of the liability is added to the intermediate or long-term liability category in the year of the loan, and the principle payment subtracted in the year paid.

## Computation of Annual Net Worth

The beginning inventory of liabilities, the beginning inventory of machinery and buildings, and the non-depreciable and depreciable assets purchased during the planning horizon have a determinant effect on cash flow and net worth. These effects are added to the current assets and liability categories at the beginning of each replication. The net worth and cash flow effects of cash usage and borrowing during an iteration to meet cash flow deficits will be different for each iteration depending on the stochastic income and expense flows. The intermediate and longterm liability totals for a specific year in a specific iteration are as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { IL } & =\text { PERMILIAB }+ \text { ITLIAB }  \tag{3.38}\\
\therefore &  \tag{3.39}\\
\text { IL } & =\text { PERMLLIAB }+ \text { LTLIAB }
\end{align*}
$$

where PERMILIAB $=$ the sum of the permanent adjustments to intermediate liability,

PERMLLIAB $=$ the sum of permanent adjustments to long-term liability,
ITLIAB $=$ the $s u m$ of annual adjustments in intermediate liabilities due to intermediate borrowing during the iteration, and

LTLIAB $=$ the sum of annual adjustments in long-term liabilities due to the long-term borrowing during the iteration.

The intermediate and long-term assets are equal to the permanent storage values for each, since adjustments to meet cash flow deficits affect only the liquid asset, cash. The accumulation of these influences determine net worth as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { NET WORTH }=I A-I L-L L+L A+C U M C S H \tag{3.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

```
where IA = total annual intermediate assets,
    LA = total annual long-term assets,
    IL = total annual intermediate liabilities,
    LL = total annual long-term liabilities, and
CUMCSH = any accumulated cash which draws interest at six percent
    annually.
```

CHAPTER IV

## REQUIRED INPUT DATA AND SIMULATION

EXPERIMENTS CONDUCTED

The basic purpose of the simulation model is to evaluate alternative capital investments. Land is the most common investment alternative for agricultural producers. Producers want to know the potential gain in net worth, the expected rate of return on investment, and the chance of firm failure. Future financial flexibility and cash flow planning for credit needs are also important investment considerations. A11 financial and physical measures of investment success must be weighed by the decision maker to determine if the investment will contribute sufficiently to his long range goals. The simulation model described in Chapter III; and the input data for the applications explained in this chapter are designed to answer producers' questions concerning investment success, and provide evaluative financial information about the expected success of capital investment in North Central Oklahoma. Input data required for a simulation experiment are divided into subsections: 1) input data for the proposed capital investment and related financial information which are the same for all simulation experiments conducted in this study. 2) Input data which are specific to each experiment.

Three resource situations are developed to illustrate the capabilities of the simulation model and test effects of key variables. Basic differences in the situations are total farm acreage, machinery complement
size, beginning inventory levels, and off-farm employment. Each resource situation experiment is composed of two parts. First, a simulation run is made for the current size operating unit managed by the decision maker. Then the simulation is repeated for the proposed size operating unit, including the current size operating unit and the proposed capital investment. Simulation results for each resource situation experiment are compared in Chapter $V$ to determine the investment's net effect on the current firm.

Required Input Data Common to All<br>Experiments Conducted

Factored variance-covariance matrices, as described earlier in this chapter, must be read as input to generate trended, correlated, and normally distributed prices and yields. Matrices for North Central Oklahoma conditions are presented in Table III. Also intercept and slope coefficients must be specified for equation 3.3 for each product price and yield. While these coefficients were calculated based on historic data, the decision maker can adjust them to represent his expectations more realistically.

Factored correlation coefficient matrices for product prices and yields, Table IV, must be read as input to generate trended, correlated, and stochastic prices and yields which are triangularly distributed. These prices and yields are based on the decision maker's specification of expected product prices and yields, and the historic correlation of these variables. The slope coefficients can be used for either type of distribution. It would also be possible for the decision maker to specify a different set of price and yield expectations for each simulation.
. . $=$

## PLEASE NOTE:

Dissertation contains small and indistinct print. Filmed as received.

UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS.

[^4]TABLE III

## FACTORED VARIANCE-COVARIANCE MATRICES FOR NORMALLY DISTRIBUTED PRICES AND YIELDS, NORTH CENTRAL OKLAHOMA

| YIELDS |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| STOCKER GAIN |  |  |  | COUNTY GRN SORG |  | COUNTY WHEAT | FORAGE SORG | G COUNTY ALF |  |  |
|  | CKER GAIN |  | 12394 | -0.00540 |  | 0.01576 | 0.01093 | 0.0442 |  |  |
|  | NTY GRAIN SO | RGHUM | 00000 | 3.57051 |  | 1.68539 | 0.63093 | 2.4205 |  |  |
|  | NTY WHEAT |  | 00000 | 0.00000 |  | 3.85723 | 0.35898 | 0.1189 |  |  |
|  | AGE SORGHUM |  | 00000 | 0.00000 |  | 0.00000 | 0.76225 | 0.1124 |  |  |
|  | NTY ALFALFA |  | 00000 | 0.00000 |  | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.1781 |  |  |
| PRICES |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| WHEAT PRICE GRAIN SORG |  |  | NOV STKRS | MAR STKRS | MAY STMRS | COW PRICE | CALF PRICE A | AJFALFA HAY | WILD HAY PR |  |
| WHEAT PRICE | 0.20323 | 0.10756 | -0.02932 | -0.07790 | -0.06083 | -0.01598 | 0.16697 | -0.00385 | 0.21448 |  |
| GRAIN SORG | 0.00000 | 0.24892 | -0.03777 | -0.11380 | -0.03761 | -0.00581 | 0.0833 | 0.11634 | 0.26695 |  |
| NOV STKRS | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 1.21485 | 0.91392 | 1.20516 | -0.05554 | 4.61634 | 0.14919 | -1.45583 |  |
| MAR STKRS | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 1.27725 | 2.93637 | 0.96808 | 2.19441 | -0.10432 | -1.92824 |  |
| MAY STKRS | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 2.95911 | 1.26949 | 1.24529 | -0.19336 | -1.78774 |  |
| COW PRICE | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.88406 | 3.13046 | 0.67135 | -0.47886 |  |
| CALF PRICE | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 4.74769 | 0.73318 | -0.61911 |  |
| ALFALFA HAY | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 2.02375 | 3.71975 |  |
| WILD HAY PR | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.0 .0000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 3. 36964 |  |

TABLE IV

## FACTORED CORRELATION COEFFICIENT MATRICES FOR TRIANGULARLY DISTRIBUTED PRICES AND YIELDS, NORTH CENTRAL OKLAHOMA



## Price and Yield Distribution Parameters

The decision maker can incorporate his subjective evaluation of the variation in product prices and yields. A triangular distribution of prices and yields can be completely specified by the minimum, maximum, and most likely values, for each product price and yield. Table V lists the parameters of product prices and yields used in all simulation experiments.

A portion of the required input data is the same for all simulation runs. Detailed input for the proposed investment and related financial information is presented in Table VI. Land is valued at $\$ 800$ per acre with no downpayment. This price is generally representative of recent land sales in North Central Oklahoma with location and mineral values excluded. The land has depreciable buildings, fences, and improvements which have a current value of $\$ 10,000$ and a salvage value of $\$ 1,000$. The purchase price is $\$ 138,000$, to be repaid in 20 years. One-hundred percent financing can be obtained with amortized repayment at 8.5 percent interest.

The planning horizon of the decision maker is assumed to be 20 years. Likewise, the loan life and depreciation life of the buildings and improvements is 20 years. Shorter loan repayment periods are not economically feasible for low-equity buyers. Opportunity cost or discount rate of the decision maker is 7.5 percent, and the expected rate of appreciation in land value is 6 percent. Long-term financing can be obtained at 8.50 percent interest, if the long-term equity ratio is above . 20 . Intermediate-term financing can be obtained at 9 percent interest if the intermediate-term ratio is above .30 .

TABLE V
DECISION MAKER'S SUBJECTIVE PRICE AND YIELD DISTRIBUTION PARAMETERS

| Name | Unit | Minimum | Mode | Maximum |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Stocker Gain Rate |  |  |  |  |
| Per Day | LBS / DAY | 0.50 | 1.65 | 3.00 |
| Grain Sorghum Yield | BU/ACRE | 0.01 | 42.85 | 81.50 |
| Wheat Yield | BU/ACRE | 0.01 | 30.00 | 58.00 |
| Forage Sorghum Yield | TONS / ACRE | 0.01 | 4.50 | 10.50 |
| Alfalfa Yield | TONS / ACRE | 0.50 | 1.99 | 4.50 |
| Wheat Price | \$/BU | 1.90 | 2.35 | 3.00 |
| Grain Sorghum Price | \$/CWT | 1.90 | 2.10 | 6.50 |
| November 400非 Stocker Steer Price | \$/CWT | 46.00 | 51.85 | 58.00 |
| March 500-700\# Steer Price | \$/CWT | 40.00 | 45.50 | 50.00 |
| May 500-700\# Steer Price | \$/CWT | 42.00 | 47.00 | 52.00 |
| Slaughter Cow Price | \$/CWT | 28.00 | 32.00 | 36.00 |
| Calf Price | \$/CWT | 43.00 | 51.00 | 57.00 |
| Alfalfa Hay Price | \$/TON | 35.00 | 56.94 | 80.81 |
| Prairie Hay Price | \$/TON | 28.00 | 44.97 | 62.35 |

Purchase Price ..... \$138,000.00
Down Payment ..... 0.00
Salvage Value of Depreciable Portion of Purchase ..... 1,000.00
Amount Eligible for Investment Credit ..... 10,000.00
Amount Eligible for $20 \%$ Bonus Depreciation ..... 10,000.00
Land Value ..... 128,000.00
Loan Life ..... 20
Planning Horizon ..... 20
Depreciation Life ..... 20
Loan Code ..... Amortized
Discount Rate ..... 7.5
Loan Interest Rate ..... 8.5
Land Inflation Rate ..... 6.0
Number of Enterprises ..... 3
Number of Other Liabilities ..... 3
Number of Other Investments ..... 22
Number of Personal Tax Deductions ..... 3
Minimum Long-Term Equity Ratio ..... 20
Minimum Intermediate-Term Equity Ratio ..... 30
Intermediate-Term Interest Rate ..... 9.0
Long-Term Interst Rate ..... 8.5
Will Land Se. 11 at End of Planning Horizon? ..... Yes

Initial experimentation with the model indicated that the firm was frequently unable to meet the equity minimum in the first and second years of the investment since equity in these years is very low. It was assumed that if the decision maker experienced a bad income situation in the first or second year in the planning horizon, a lender would supply operating capital regardless of the equity minimum specified. In other years, if the decision maker cannot borrow funds based on the equity of his firm, the firm is determined to be insolvent.

The number of enterprises, the number of other liabilities, and the number of other investments must be specified for use in allocating internal computer storage and efficiently utilizing computer processing time. These variables indicate the size of problem that is to be solved and assist in keeping the costs of a solution at a minimum.

## Organizational Characteristics Common to the Three Resource Situations

The three resource situations are identified as small, medium, and large, based on their relative size. Each will be expanded by a 160 acre purchase. The 160 acre tract to be purchased is composed of 155 acres of tillable land and five acres for building, fences, and waste land. For each resource situation, wheat is produced on owned and leased land. Wheat pasture is grazed from November 15 to March 15 , using 400 pound stocker steers at a one-head per acre rate. The per acre cash charge for leased land is $\$ 25$. A detailed explanation of enterprise costs per unit will be presented later in this chapter.

The beginning inventory of liabilities, Table VII, includes machinery, buildings, and land for each firm size. Beginning value of each

TABLE VII
RESOURGE SITUATIONS FOR THE SMALL, MEDIUM, AND LARGE SIZE FIRM

|  | Small | Firm Size |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

liability is assumed to be one-half the beginning market value of the asset. Thus the beginning equity ratio is . 50 for all three firms. The dollar amount of equity or net worth is listed at the bot tom of Table VII for each firm size.

Field operations for winter wheat production include moldboard plowing, tandom disking, springtooth harrowing, and planting. Each of the three firms have two tractors: For the medium and large size firms, all field operations are performed by the large tractor except nitrogen application in the spring, which is performed by the small tractor. For the small size firm, both tractors share the moldboard plowing responsibility.

## Required Input Data That Is Specific <br> For Each Simulation Experiment

## Resource Situation

The following input data is required for a simulation experiment. This data will be unique to each decision maker and his complement of resources. Required data include enterprise cost per unit, beginning inventory of assets and liabilities, and the proposed investment.

Sma11 Size Firm

The small size firm is representative of a beginning farmer who has 50 percent equity in 160 acres of land, is cash leasing 320 acres and is interested in purchasing an additional 160 acres of land. Dollar values of the beginning inventory of assets and liabilities for the small size firm are presented in the first column of Table VII. The dollar value of machinery inventory is the sum of "first year values", which is the first
column of Table VIII. Each machine value is based on the simulation year zero's (0) list price and the assumed age of the asset. Estimated life of the assets are based on total hours of $1 i f e$ and the annual hours of usage.

Equipment for stocker cattle includes one mile of electric fence, one water tank, and one water heater for each 155 head of stocker cattle, or quarter section of wheat pasture. Also, one working chute, portable corral, portable chute, and stock trailer are assumed to be adequent for four quarter sections of stocker cattle.

## Medium Size Firm

The medium size firm is representative of an established farmer who has 50 percent equity in 480 acres of land, is cash leasing 480 acres, and is interested in the feasibility of purchasing an additional 160 acres of land. Dollar values of beginning inventory of assets and liabilities of the medium size firm are presented in the second colum of Table VII. The dollar value of machinery inventory, $\$ 61,645$, is the sum of the first year values in the first column of Table IX.

Equipment for the stocker cattle includes one mile of electric fence, one water tank, and heater for each 155 head of stocker cattle. Two working chutes, two portable corrals, two portable chutes, and two stock trailers are assumed to be adequate for the seven quarter sections of stocker cattle.

## Large Size Firm

The large size firm is representative of an established farmer who has built a large amount of equity in land. He is currently operating

TABLE VIII
MACHINERY COMPLEMENT FOR THE SMALL SIZE FIRM

| 1st Year Values | Number Of Units | Assumed Age Begins | Description | Width | List Price - | Asset Life |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 13,650 | 1 | 3 | Tracter 非 415 HP | 0 | \$19,500 | 10 years |
| 6,600 | 1 | 4 | Tractor 非 55 HP | 0 | \$11,000 | 10 years |
| 4,560 | 2 | 4 | Drills | 13 ft . | \$ 7,600 | 10 years |
| 895 | 1 | 5 | Springtooth | 27 ft . | \$ 1,790 | 10 years |
| 1,175 | 1 | 5 | Field Cultivator | 14 ft. | \$ 2,350 | 10 years |
| 1,625 | 1 | 5 | M. B. Plow 6-16 | 8 ft . | \$ 3,250 | 10 years |
| 800 | 1 | 6 | M. B. Plow 4-16 | 5.3 ft . | \$ 2,000 | 10 years |
| 800 | 1 | 6 | -Tandom Disk | 14 ft . | \$ 2,000 | 10 years |
| 5,625 | 1 | 1 | Pickup | 0 | \$ 7,500 | 4 years |
| 240 | 4 miles | 6 | Electric fence |  | \$ 600 | 10 years |
| 960 | 4 | 4 | Water Tank | 0 | \$ 1,600 | 10 years |
| 245 | 1 | 3 | Working Chute | $\ldots$ | \$ 350 | 10 years |
| 1,345 | 1 | 4 | Portable Corral |  | \$ 575 | 10 years |
| 1,090 | 1 | 4 | Portable Chutes |  | \$ 150 | 10 years |
| 200 | 4 | 5 | Tank Heaters | 0 | \$ 480 | 10 years |
| 3,000 | 1 | 1 | Stock Trailer |  | \$ 3,000 | 10 years |

TABLE IX

MACHINERY COMPLEMENT FOR THE MEDIUM SIZE FIRM

| 1st Year Values | Number Of Units | Assumed Age Begins | Description | Width | List Price | Asset Life |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| \$22,400 | 1 | 3 | Tractor 非7 175 HP |  | \$32,000 | 10 years |
| \$ 6,600 | 1 | 4 | Tractor \#1 55 HP |  | \$11,000 | 10 years |
| \$ 5,100 | 1 | 4 | Dril1 | 40 ft | \$ 8,500 | 10 years |
| \$ 2,625 | 1 | 5 | M. B. Plow | 12 ft . | \$ 5,050 | 10 years |
| \$ 1,200 | 1 | 5 | Springtooth | 33 ft . | \$ 2,400 | 10 years |
| \$ 2,660 | 1 | 6 | Offset Disk | 22.5 ft . | \$ 6,650 | 10 years |
| \$11,250 | 2 | 1 | Pickups |  | \$15,000 | 4 years |
| \$ 420 | 7 miles | 6 | Electric Fence |  | \$ 1,050 | 10 years |
| \$ 1,680 | 7 | 4 | Water Tanks |  | \$ 2,800 | 10 years |
| \$ 490 | 2 | 3 | Working Chutes |  | \$ 700 | 10 years |
| \$ 690 | 2 | 4 | Portable Corrals |  | \$ 1,150 | 10 years |
| \$ 180 | 2 | 4 | Portable Chutes |  | \$ 700 | 10 years |
| \$ 350 | 7 | 5 | Tank Heaters |  | \$ 700 | 10 years |
| \$ 6,000 | 2 | 1 | Stock Trailers |  | \$ 6,000 | 10 years |

640 acres of owned land, 640 acres of leased land, and wants to purchase an additional 160 acres of land. The dollar values of beginning inventory of assets and liabilities for the large firm are presented in the third colum of Table VII. The dollar value of machinery inventory is $\$ 81,165$. This total is the sum of the first year values in Table X . The equipment complements for stocker cattle includes one mile of electric fence, one water tank, and heater for each 155 head of stocker cattle. Also, three working chutes, three portable corrals, and three stock trailers are assumed adequate for the nine quarter sections of stocker cattle. This represents 1,395 head of stocker cattle for the large size firm.

## Required Machinery Purchases

Consideration of the feasibility of capital investment, such as land, should not overlook investments to replace the machinery and equipment necessary to operate the proposed size farm. For the small, medium, and large size firms in this study, machinery complements were designed to accommodate the proposed size units which include the proposed land investment. The machinery complements were presented in Tables VIII, IX, and X and represent the beginning inventory of machinery and equipment for the three firm sizes. The year of replacement for these assets is based on assumed age and asset life. The first item in Table VIII, a 115 horse power tractor, has an assumed age of three years and an asset life of ten years. Given seven years of useful life remaining, that asset is not replaced until the eighth year. Table XI indicates that the new 115 horse power tractor was purchased in year eight. The purchase price of all machinery and equipment is inflated

TABLE X
MACHINERY COMPLEMENT FOR THE LARGE SIZE FIRM

| 1st Year Valued | Number Of Units | Assumed Age Begins | Description | Width | List Price | Asset Life |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| \$28,000 | 1 | 3 | Tractor 225 HP |  | \$40,000 | 10 years |
| \$ 6,600 | 1 | 4 | Tractor 55 HP |  | \$11,000 | 10 years |
| \$ 5,100 | 1 | 4 | Drill | 40 ft . | \$ 8,500 | 10 years |
| \$ 3,500 | 1 | 5 | M. B. Plow | 16 ft . | \$ 7,000 | 10 years |
| \$ 1,800 | 1 | 5 | Springtooth | 48.ft. | \$ 3,600 | 10 years |
| \$ 5,100 | 1 | 6 | Offset Disk | 28 ft . | \$ 8,500 | 10 years |
| \$16,875 | 3 | 1 | Pickups |  | \$22,500 | 4 years |
| \$ 540 | 9 miles | 6 | Electric Fence |  | \$ 1,350 | 10 years |
| \$ 2,160 | 9 | 4 | Water Tanks |  | \$ 3,600 | 10 years |
| \$ 735 | 3 | 3 | Working Chutes |  | \$ 1,050 | 10 years |
| \$ 1,035 | 3 | 4 | Portable Corrals |  | \$ 1,725 | 10 years |
| \$ 270 | 3 | 4 | Portable Chutes |  | \$ 450 | 10 years |
| \$ 450 | 9 | 5 | Tank Heaters |  | \$ 900 | 10 years |
| \$ 9,000 | 3 | 1 | Stock Trailers |  | \$ 9,000 | 10 years |

at a four percent annual rate. Likewise, each asset in Tables VIII, IX, and X is replaced when its asset life is exhausted. Tables XI, XII, and XIII represent the actual investment in machinery and equipment for the small, medium, and large size firms, respectively. The purchase price and tax information provided in these tables allow calculation of actual investment costs, depreciation, investment tax credit, and annual capital investment cost for the three size firms.

## Labor Requirements

Operator and family labor for the three size firms is fixed at 3,328 hours per year: This number of operator labor hours assumes 60 hours per week for the months October through May and 72 hours per week from June through September. Monthly labor requirements for the wheat and stocker cattle enterprises are listed in Table XIV. The two enterprises compete for labor only in the month of February.

The per acre and per head labor requirements calculated by the budget generator are multiplied by the appropriate number of acres and head for each firm size. Each of these three firm sizes in Table XIV is divided into two groups. The current size represents the number of acres of wheat and head of livestock for each firm size before the land is purchased. The proposed size includes the current size and the acres of wheat and number of stockers associated with the proposed 1 and purchase.

Total labor required and total hired labor increases as the acres of wheat and head of stocker cattle increase. Based on the different size machinery for the three firm sizes, the per head or per acre labor requirement, listed in Table $X V$, decreases as the firm size increases.

TABLE XI
REQUIRED MACHINERY PURCHASES DURING THE PLANNING HORIZON FOR THE SMALL SIZE FIRM

| Description | Purchase Price | Salvage Value | Amount Eligible for <br> Investment Tax Credit | Amount Eligible for 20\% Bonus Depreciation | ```Year of Invest- ment``` | Loan <br> Life | Asset Life |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. Tractor 115 HP | 25660.63 | 2566.06 | 25660.63 | 20000.00 | 8 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 2. Tractor 55 HP | 13918.30 | 1391.83 | 13918.30 | 13918.30 | 7 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 3. 2 Drills 13.3 ft. | 9616.28 | 961.62 | 9616.28 | 6016.28 | 7 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 4. Springtooth 27 ft . | 2177.80 | 217.78 | 2177.80 | 2177.80 | 6 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 5. Moldboard Plow 6-16 | 3893.28 | 389.32 | 3893.28 | 3893.28 | 6 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 6. Moldboard Plow 4-16 | 2339.70 | 233.97 | 2339.70 | 2339.70 | 5 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 7. Tandom Disk 14 ft . | 2339.70 | 233.97 | 2339.70 | 2339.70 | 5 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 8. Pickup | 8436.45 | 843.64 | 2812.13 | 8436.45 | 4 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 9. Stocker Equipment | 4223.84 | 422.38 | 4223.84 | 4223.84 | 4 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 10. Tractor 115 HP | 36523.11 | 3652.31 | 36523.11 | 20000.00 | 18 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 11. Tractor 55 HP | 20602.78 | 2060.27 | 20602.78 | 20000.00 | 17 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 12. 2 Drills 13.3 ft . | 14234.64 | 1423.46 | 14234.64 | 0.00 | 17 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 13. Springtooth 27 ft . | 3222.00 | 322.20 | 3222.00 | 3222.00 | 16 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 14. Moldboard Plow 6-16 | 5850.00 | 585.00 | 5850.00 | 5850.00 | 16 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 15. Moldboard Plow 4-16 | 3464.00 | 346.40 | 3464.00 | 3464.00 | 15 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 16. Tandom Disk 14 ft . | 3464.00 | 346.40 | 3464.00 | 3464.00 | 15 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 17. Pickup | 9869.47 | 986.94 | 9869.47 | 9869.47 | 8 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 18. Stocker Equipment | 6252.07 | 625.20 | 6252.75 | 6252.75 | 14 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 19. Pickup | 11545.87 | 1154.58 | 3848.62 | 11545.87 | 12 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 20. Pickup | 13500.00 | 1350.00 | 4500.00 | 6000.00 | 16 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 21. Stock Trailer | 3000.00 | 300.00 | 3000.00 | 3000.00 | 1 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 22. Stock Trailer | 4440.00 | 444.00 | 4440.00 | 4440.00 | 11 | 10 | 10.000 |

TABLE XII
REQUIRED MACHINERY PURCHASES DURING THE PLANNING HORIZON FOR THE MEDIUM SIZE FIRM

| Description | Purchase Price | Salvage Value | Amount Eligible for Investment Tax Credit | Amount Eligible for 20\% Bonus Depreciation | Year of Investment | Loan <br> Life | Asset Life |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. Tractor 175 HP | 42109.76 | 4210.97 | 42109.76 | 20000.00 | 8 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 2. Tractor 55 HP | 13918.30. | 1391.83 | 13918.30 | 13918.30 | 7 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 3. Drill 40 ft . | 10755.05 | 1075.50 | 10755.05 | 0.00 | 7 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 4. Moldboard Plow 8-18 | 6144.08 | 614.40 | 6144.08 | 6144.08 | 6 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 5. Springtooth 33 ft . | 2919.96 | 291.99 | 2919.96 | 2919.96 | 6 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 6. Offset Disk 22.5 ft . | 7779.50 | 777.95 | 7779.50 | 7779.50 | 5 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 7. Stocker Equipment | 7536.73 | 753.67 | 7536.73 | 7536.73 | 4 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 8. Tractor 175 HP | 62332.76 | 6233.27 | 62332.76 | 20000.00 | 18 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 9. Tractor 55 HP | 20602.78 | 2060.27 | 20602.78 | 20000.00 | 17 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 10. ${ }^{\text {D }}$ Drill 40 ft . | 15920.33 | 1592.03 | 15920.33 | 0.00 | 17 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 11. Moldboard Plow 6-18 | 9090.00 | 909.00 | 9090.00 | 9090.00 | 16 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 12. Springtooth 33 ft . | 4320.00 | 432.00 | 4320.00 | 4320.00 | 16 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 13. Offset Disk 22.5 ft . | 11517.80 | 1151.78 | 11517.80 | 11517.80 | 15 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 14. Stocker Equipment | 11155.50 | 1115.55 | 11155.50 | 11155.50 | 14 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 15. 2 Pickups | 16872.90 | . 1687.29 | 5624.30 | 11350.00 | 4 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 16. 2 Pickups | 19738.95 | 1973.89 | 6579.65 | 0.00 | 8 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 17. 2 Pickups | 23091.75 | 2309.17 | 7697.75 | 20000.00 | 12 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 18. 2 Pickups | 27000.00 | 2700.00 | 9000.00 | 0.00 | 16 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 19. Stock Trailers | 6000.00 | 600.00 | 6000.00 | 6000.00 | 1 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 20. Stock Trailers | 8880.00 | 888.00 | 8880.00 | 8880.00 | 11 | 10 | 10.000 |

REQUIRED MACHINERY PURCHASES DURING THE PLANNING HORIZON FOR THE LARGE SIZE FIRM

| Description | Purchase Price | Salvage Value | Amount Eligible for <br> Investment Tax Credit | Amount <br> Eligible for 20\% Bonus Depreciation | ```Year of Invest- ment``` | Loan Life | Asset <br> Life |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. Tractor 225 HP | 52637.20 | 5263.72 | 52637.20 | 20000.00 | 8 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 2. Tractor 55 HP | 13918.30 | 1391.83 | 13918. 30 | 13918.30 | 7 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 3. Drill 40 ft . | 10755.05 | 1075.50 | 10755.05 | -0.00 | 7 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 4. Moldboard Plow 8-18 | 8516.55 | 851.65 | 8516.65 | 8516.65 | 6 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 5. Springtooth | 4379.94 | 437.99 | 4379.94 | 4379.94 | 6 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 6. Offset Disk 28 ft . | 9943.72 | 994.37 | 9943.72 | 9943.72 | 5 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 7. 3 Pickups | 25309.25 | 2530.92 | 8436.81 | 17000.00 | 4 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 8. Stocker Equipment | 10208.10 | 1020.81 | 10208.10 | 3000.00 | 4 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 9. Tractor 225 HP | 77915.96 | 7791.59 | 77915.96 | 20000.00 | 18 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 10. Tractor 55 HP | 20602.78 | 2060.27 | 20602.78 | 20000.00 | 17 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 11. Drill 40 ft. | 15920.33 | 1592.03 | 15920.33 | 0.00 | 17 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 12. Moldboard Plow 8-18 | 12600.00 | 1260.00 | 12600.00 | 12600.00 | 16 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 13. Springtooth | 6480.00 | 680.00 | 6480.00 | 6480.00 | 16 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 14. Offset Disk 28 ft . | 14722.00 | 1472.20 | 14722.00 | 13072.00 | 15 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 15. Stocker Equipment | 15109.87 | 1510.98 | 15109.87 | 15109.87 | 14 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 16. 3 Pickups | 29608.42 | 2960.84 | 9869.47 | 0.00 | 8 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 17. 3 Pickups | 34537.62 | 3453.76 | 11545.87 | 20000.00 | 12 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 18. 3 Pickups | 40500.00 | 4050.00 | 13500.00 | 0.00 | 16 | 4 | 4.000 |
| 19. Stock Trailers | 9000.00 | 900.00 | 9000.00 | 9000.00 | 1 | 10 | 10.000 |
| 20. Stock Trailers | 13320.00 | 1332.00 | 13320.00 | 13320.00 | 11 | 10 | 10.000 |

## LABOR REQURIEMENTS FOR THE SMALL, MEDIUM, AND LARGE SIZE FIRM

|  | Jan. | Feb. | Mar. | June | July | Aug. | Sept. | Nov. | Dec. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Smal1 Size Firm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Current Size: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 465 Stockers | 111.6 | 111.6 | 111.6 |  |  |  |  | 204.6 | 111.6 |
| 465 A. Wheat |  | 158.1 |  | 241.8 | 297.6 | 232.5 | 279.0 |  |  |
| Less Operator Labor | 260.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 |
| Labor Hired |  | 9.7 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Proposed Size: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 620 Stockers | 148.8 | 148.8 | 148.8 |  |  |  |  | 272.8 | 148.8 |
| 620 A. Wheat |  | 210.8 |  | 322.4 | 396.8 | 310.0 | 372.0 |  |  |
| Less Operator Labor | 260.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 |
| Labor Hired |  | 99.6 |  | 10.4 | 84.8 |  | 60.0 | 12.8 |  |
| Medium Size Firm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Current Size: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 930 Stockers | 204.6 | 204.6 | 204.6 |  |  |  |  | 353.4 | 204.6 |
| 930 A. Wheat |  | 316.2 |  | 418.5 | 418.5 | 381.3 | 381.3 |  |  |
| Less Operator Labor | 260.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 |
| Labor Hired |  | 260.8 |  | 106.5 | 106.5 | 69.3 | 69.3 | 93.4 |  |
| Proposed Size: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1085 Stockers | 238.7 | 238.7 | 238.7 |  |  |  |  | \%12. 3 | 238.7 |
| 1085 A. Wheat |  | 412.3 |  | 488.2 | 488.2 | 444.8 | 444.8 |  |  |
| Less Operator Labor | 260.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 |
| Labor Hired |  | 391.0 |  | 176.2 | 176.2 | 132.8 | 132.8 | 152.3 |  |

```
TABLE XIV (Continued)
```

|  | Jan. | Feb. | Mar. | June | July | Aug. | Sept. | Nov. | Dec. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Large Size Firm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Current Size: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1240 Stockers | 248.0 | 248.0 | 248.0 |  |  |  |  | 396.8 | 248.0 |
| 1240 A. Wheat |  | 421.6 |  | 533.2 | 483.6 | 458.8 | 471.2 |  |  |
| Less Operator Labor | 260.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 |
| Hired Labor |  | 409.6 |  | 221.2 | 171.6 | 146.8 | 159.2 | 136.8 |  |
| Proposed Size: |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1395 Stockers | 279.0 | 279.0 | 279.0 |  |  |  |  | 446.4 | 279.0 |
| 1395 A. Wheat |  | 474.3 |  | 599.8 | 544.0 | 516.1 | 530.1 |  |  |
| Less Operator Labor | 260.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 312.0 | 260.0 | 260.0 |
| Hired Labor | 19.0 | 493.3 | 19.0 | 287.8 | 232.0 | 204.1 | 218.1 | 186.4 | 19.0 |

## TABLE XV

MONTHLY LABOR REQUIREMENTS PER HEAD OR PER ACRE

|  | Jan. | Feb. | Mar . | June | July | Aug. | Sept. | Nov. | Der. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Small Size Firm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Wheat |  | . 34 |  | . 52 | . 64 | . 50 | . 60 |  |  |
| Stockers | . 24 | . 24 | . 24 |  |  |  |  | . 44 | . 24 |
| Medium Size Firm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Wheat |  | . 34 |  | . 45 | . 45 | . 41 | . 41 |  |  |
| Stockers | . 22 | . 22 | . 22 |  |  |  |  | . 38 | . 22 |
| Large Size Firm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Wheat |  | . 34 |  | . 43 | . 39 | .37 | . 38 |  |  |
| Stockers | . 20 | . 20 | . 20 |  |  |  |  | . 32 | . 20 |

The effect of more acres and head of livestock outweighs the effect of a smaller labor requirement per unit. These influences result in an increased hired labor cost per farm acre.

## Family and Non-Farm Income and Expense

Family living expenses, Table XVI, are assumed to be $\$ 12,000$ in the first year and increase at a constant five percent annual inflation rate. This seemingly conservative rate results in family living expenses in the twentieth year of $\$ 30,322.98$. The family size, three persons, and family living expenses are assumed to be equal for the small, medium, and large size firms.

Labor requirements for the small size firm allow one-half time offfarm employment of $\$ 6,000$ per year, inflating three percent annually. The medium size firm operator is employed one-quarter time earning $\$ 3,000$ annually. This figure is also increased at the rate of three percent annually. The large size firm has no off-farm income.

Off-farm employment and hired labor may seem inconsistent. However, Table XIV indicates no labor requirement for April, May, and October. The peak labor demands in the other months require hired labor, while April, May, and October are available for off-farm employment.

## Enterprise Cost Per Unit

Enterprise costs per unit were developed using the Oklahoma State University Computerized Crop and Livestock Budget Generator. Specifically two budgets, 13200016, Stocker Steers, and 76200202, Wheat Custom

TABLE XVI

NON-FARM AND FAMILY INCOME AND EXPENSE

| Year | Small Firm Size |  | Medium Firm Size |  | Large Firm Size |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Income | Expense | Income | Expense | Income | Expense |
| 1 | 6000.00 | 12000.00 | 3000.00 | 12000.00 | 0.0 | 12000.00 |
| 2 | 6180.00 | 12599.99 | 3090.00 | 12599.99 | 0.0 | 12599.99 |
| 3 | 6365.40 | 13229.98 | 3182.70 | 13229.98 | 0.0 | 13229.98 |
| 4 | 6556.36 | 13891.47 | 3278.18 | 13891.47 | 0.0 | 13891.47 |
| 5 | 6752.05 | 14586.03 | 3376.52 | 14586.03 | 0.0 | 14586.03 |
| 6 | 6955.64 | 15315.32 | 3477.82 | 15315.32 | 0.0 | 15315.32 |
| 7 | 7164.30 | 16081.08 | 3582.15 | 16081.08 | 0.0 | 16081.08 |
| 8 | 7379.23 | 16885.12 | 3689.61 | 16885.12 | 0.0 | 16885.12 |
| 9 | 7600.60 | 17729.36 | 3800.30 | 17729.36 | 0.0 | 17729.36 |
| 10 | 7828.62 | 18615.82 | 3914.31 | 18615.82 | 0.0 | 18615.82 |
| 11 | 8063.48 | 19546.59 | 4031.74 | 19546.59 | 0.0 | 19546.59 |
| 12 | 8305.38 | 20523.91 | 4152.69 | 20523.91 | 0.0 | 20523.91 |
| 13 | 8554.54 | 21550.09 | 4277.27 | 21550.09 | 0.0 | 21550.09 |
| 14 | 8811.17 | 22627.58 | 4405.59 | 22627.58 | 0.0 | 22627.58 |
| 15 | 9075.51 | 23758.9.4 | 4537.75 | 23758.94 | 0.0 | 23758.94 |
| 16 | 9347.77 | 24946.87 | 4673.88 | 24946.87 | 0.0 | 24946.87 |
| 17 | 9628.20 | 26194.19 | 4814.10 | 26194.19 | 0.0 | 26194.19 |
| 18 | 9917.04 | 27503.88 | 4958.52 | 27503.88 | 0.0 | 27503.88 |
| 19 | 10214.55 | 28879.05 | 5107.28 | 28879.05 | 0.0 | 28879.05 |
| 20 | 10520.98 | 30322.98 | 5260.49 | 30322.98 | 0.0 | 30322.98 |

Harvest, were used as a base. 1 The machinery complements listed in Tables VIII, IX, and X and the basic budgets were utilized to generate the necessary cost data.

Operating input costs vary between firms due to tractor and equipment fuel and lubrication costs per acre. The current and proposed size unit are assumed to use the same machinery complement, thus operating input costs for the current and proposed size unit are the same. Fuel and lubrication costs per acre increase as the firm size increases. As a result, operating input costs for wheat and stocker cattle increase as the firm size increases.

Ownership costs in Table XVII are taxes and insurance. Interest and depreciation, which are also ownership costs, will be calculated by the simulation model based on actual machinery purchases. Since the same machinery complement is used for the current and proposed size firms, total ownership cost is equal for the current and proposed size units. Total ownership cost per head is 15 cents for the small and medium size firms. The large size firm's cost per head is 13 cents. The small and medium size firms total ownership cost per acre of wheat are approximately. equal, $\$ 1.96$ and $\$ 2.04$, respectively. The large size firm shows some economies of size with a total ownership cost per acre of $\$ 1.69$.

Labor costs as explained in the next section, and presented in Table XIV, are greater for the proposed size firm. Also, the total hired labor cost increases as the firm size increases because operator labor is fixed and more units require a larger percentage of hired labor. Labor requirements per head and per acre, Table XV, decrease as the firm size increases.

[^5]TABLE XVII
ENTERPRISE COST PER UNIT

|  | Current Size |  | Proposed Size |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Wheat * | Stockers | Wheat* | Stockers |
| SMALL SIZE FIRM | (465) | (465) | (620) | (620) |
| Enterprise Cost: |  |  |  |  |
| Operating Inputs | 41.85 | 28.74 | 41.85 | 28.74 |
| Annual Operating Capital | 1.61 | 6.41 | 1.61 | 6.41 |
| Taxes | . 49 | . 05 | . 49 | . 05 |
| Insurance | 1.47 | . 10 | 1.47 | . 10 |
| Hired Labor |  | . 06 | . 75 | . 54 |
| Total Costs | 45.42 | 35.36 | 46.17 | 35.84 |
| MEDIUM SIZE FIRM | (930) | (930) | (1085) | (1085) |
| Enterprise Cost: |  |  |  |  |
| Operating Inputs | 42.02 | 28.76 | 42.02 | 28.76 |
| Annual Operating Capital | 1.35 | 5.34 | 1.35 | 5.34 |
| Taxes | . 51 | . 05 | . 51 | . 05 |
| Insurance | 1.53 | . 10 | 1.53 | . 10 |
| Hired Labor | 1.13 | 1.14 | 1.71 | 1.50 |
| Total Costs | 46.54 | 35.39 | 47.12 | 35.75 |
| LARGE SIZE FIRM | (1240) | (1240) | (1395) | (1395) |
| Enterprise Cost: |  |  |  |  |
| Operating Inputs | 42.86 | 28.49 | 42.86 | 28.49 |
| Annual Operating Capital | 1.11 | 4.27 | 1.11 | 4.27 |
| Taxes | . 42 | . 04 | . 42 | . 04 |
| Insurance | 1.27 | . 09 | 1.27 | . 09 |
| Hired Labor | 1.69 | 1.32 | 2.02 | 1.46 |
| Total Costs | 47.35 | 34.21 | 47.68 | 34.35 |

[^6]This effect slows the rate of increase in total hired labor cost as firm size increases. Table XVII presents the production costs of the current and proposed size operating unit for the small, medium, and large size firm.

Economies of size exist for the three firm sizes in labor requirements, annual operating capital, and investment cost per acre. Only labor required per unit and annual operating capital are reflected in Table XVII. The other costs are calculated by the simulation model based on actual machinery and equipment purchases. Therefore, economies of size are included in the simulation model but are not reflected in Table XVII. The cost specified in Table XVII includes operating inputs, ownership costs, annual operating capital, and labor costs. The principle and interest cost associated with machinery and equipment investment are calculated by the simulation model.

## CHAPTER V

## RESULTS OF THE SIMULATION EXPERIMENTS

AND SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS

Outcomes of major capital investments for the three farm sizes are presented in this chapter. The effects of equity, firm size, machinery size, and off-farm employment on the success of the investment are evaluated. Also, the relative influence of the land inflation rate, product price trends, production cost trends, and loan interest rate on results of land investment is discussed. The chapter is divided into two sections. First, the simulation results are presented for three firm sizes. Second, comparative results are presented for the sensitivity analysis of key parametters.

Success of the proposed capital investment is measured in several ways. The profitability of land investment is represented by the investment's net present value. Net present value is the discounted value of net cash flows associated with the current or proposed size firm. A zero net present value indicates a rate of return equal to the discount rate. Negative net present values indicate a return on investment less than the discount rate while positive net present values imply rates of return on investment greater than the discount rate. Since each experiment is repeated 100 times utilizing stochastic prices and yields, distributions of the key variables can be presented. Variation in variables such as net present value is measured for the different simulation
experiments by comparing the minimum, mean, maximum, standard deviation, and coefficient of variation. ${ }^{1}$ Also, cumulative probability distributions are used to indicate the probability of obtaining a larger or smaller value of a particular variable, for all probability levels.

Beginning, annual, and ending net worth provide a measure of the solvency of the firm. Real or deflated ending net worth is compared to beginning and ending current net worth to measure real firm growth. Annual cash surpluses and deficits are generated to give an indication of the firm's liquidity and required credit. A measure of firm survival is provided to further evaluate the desirability of land investment. A firm has failed the survival test when the long-term equity ratio is below .20. The firm can no longer borrow funds to meet negative annual cash flow.

## Characteristics of the Three <br> Resource Situations

The three size firms currently operate 480,960 , and 1,280 acres respectively. Each firm would like to expand by purchasing an additional 160 acres of land. The three firms are designed to represent realistic farm situations for North Central Oklahoma. Beginning equity ratio is 50 percent for each firm, while the dollar amount increases as firm size increases. Machinery complements for each firm are described in Tables VIII, IX, and X. A11 input information, the proposed land investment, and related financial information were described in detail in Chapter IV.
$1_{\text {Coefficient of }}$ variation is the ratio of standard deviation to the mean value multiplied by 100.

## Simulation Results for the Three

## Resource Situations

The desirability of the investment is measured by comparing the current size firm and the proposed firm which includes the land purchase. The current size firm is simulated to determine measures of investment success. Then, the proposed size firm is simulated to provide comparative measures of profitability, solvency, liquidity, and firm survival. For each size firm the proposed firm operates an additional 155 acres of wheat and stocker cattle, and pays principle and interest on the \$138,000 amortized loan.

## Profitability of the Proposed Investment

The bottom portion of Table XVIII lists the minimum, mean, and maximum values of ending net present value for the 100 replications of the current and proposed size firms. ${ }^{2}$ The standard deviation and coefficient of variation measure the relative variations in net present value. For each size, the current firm's expected net present value is greater than the proposed firm. However, maximum net present value of the large proposed size firm, $\$ 691,597$ exceeds the large current size firm's net present value, $\$ 666,942$. For each farm size, ending net worth is greater for the proposed size firm. The large proposed size firm's expected ending net worth is $\$ 126,500$ greater than the ending net worth of the large current firm. Expected profitability, measured by ending net worth, over the 20 year planning horizon is greater if the land is purchased.
${ }^{2}$ Simulation results presented in this chapter were summarized by the support program, AGSTAT, written by James W. Richardson (1978) and modified to generate cumulative probability density functions (Hardin and Walker, 1978).

TABLE XVIII
NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE FOR THREE RESOURCE SITUATIONS

| Simulation Experiment | Min | Mean | Max | Std Dev | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Small Current |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | $-251,900$ | 135,960 | 602;880 | 187,364 | 137.8 |
| Small Proposed Firm Size | $-196,212$ | 279,331 | 821,010 | 225,519 | 80.73 |
| Medium Current |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | 260,944 | 921,504 | 1,593,258 | 295,460 | 32.02 |
| Medium Proposed |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | 275,282 | 1,013,941 | 1,758,856 | 334,452 | 32.98 |
| Large Current |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | 356,629 | 1,189,289 | 2,021,388 | 372,937 | 31.35 |
| Large Proposed |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | 419,231 | 1,315,789 | 2, 206, 397 | 406,306 | 30.87 |
|  |  | -Net Prese | Value |  |  |
| Small Current |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | $-182,493$ | 13,645 | 233,883 | 89,526 | 656.1 |
| Small Proposed |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | -261,642 | -5,497 | 271,138 | 113,711 | 2,068.6 |
| Medium Current |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | -136,993 | 194,008 | 538,998 | 147,082 | 75.81 |
| Medium Proposed |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | $-242,364$ | 154,235 | 557,345 | 171,383 | 111.11 |
| Large Current |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | $-198,276$ | 231,732 | 666,942 | 187,050 | 80.71 |
| Large Proposed |  |  |  |  |  |
| Firm Size | -289, 129 | 206,419 | 691,597 | 208,897 | 101.20 |

Figure 7 presents the cumulative probability distributions of net present value for the current firms. For example, a net present value of $\$ 333,178$, has a 15 percent chance of a worse (less positive net present value) outcome for the small firm. The medium firm's chance of a worse net present value is 32 percent, while the large firm has a 50 percent chance of a lower net present value. At higher levels of probability and net present value, the results are different. For a $\$ 341,000$ value, the chance of a smaller net present value is 85,80 , and 83 percent, respectively, for the small, medium, and large size current firms. For the proposed firms, the probability of obtaining greater than a zero net present value is about 90 percent. Analysis of net present value alone would indicate that expected return on investment would be less for the proposed size firm. Internal rate of return methods would provide the exact rate of return.

## Investment Effects on Firm Net Worth

Net worth is a generally accepted measure of firm solvency. Positive net worth indicates that the firm could be liquidated, creditors paid, and the residual claimed by the owners. Net worth is also used to measure firm growth through time. Ending net worth can be discounted to equal beginning net worth. That discount rate represents the annual firm growth rate which includes inflationary influences.

Potential gain in net worth is one measure of the desirability of a proposed capital investment. Table XVIII lists the minimum, mean, and maximum values of ending net worth for the three firms. For each firm size, the current firm's expected net worth is less than the proposed firm's. Negative minimum net worth for the small current and proposed


Figure 7. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Present Value for the Small, Medium, and Large Current Size Firms
firm results from allowing the analysis to continue after the firm failed the survival test. These results will be explained in more detail in the cash flow and firm survival section of this chapter.

Beginning net worth is $\$ 94,405, \$ 242,822$, and $\$ 326,582$, for the small, medium, and large size firms. Even so, the potential gain in expected net worth for the proposed firms is $\$ 92,437$ to $\$ 143,371$ greater than the current firms. If the decision maker's goal was to increase ending net worth, this comparison would indicate that the proposed large firm would be preferred.

Cumulative probability distributions of net worth for the large current and proposed size firms are presented in Figure 8. Given a $\$ 1,290,000$ ending net worth, the proposed firm's chance of a worse outcome is 43 percent, while the current firm's chance is 59 percent. According to the criteria for stochastic statistical dominance described in Chapter II, the proposed firm would be preferred. These criteria assume the decision maker prefers more to less and is risk adverse.

For all replications of the three size firms, net worth of the proposed firm is greater than the current size firm. If the decision maker's goal is to increase net worth, land investment is preferred for all firm sizes. The additional 160 acres of land adds $\$ 410,513$ to ending net worth. Net present value of the proposed firm exceeds that of the current firm only when price and yield conditions are near the maximum level. When the effects of inflation are considered and net cash flows are discounted to a present value, the current firm's chance of a worse net present value is greater than the proposed firm. The potential gain in net worth from land investment must be weighed against an increased chance of a worse net present value.


Figure 8. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Worth for the Large Current and Proposed Size Firms

## Investment Effects on Firm Growth

Firm growth is a combination of firm success and inflation. This influence can be removed by discounting ending net worth to a present value. Discounted ending net worth can be compared to the beginning net worth to determine real firm growth. Table XIX lists beginning, current, ending, and discounted net worth for the current and proposed size firms.

The small current size firm's net worth increased from $\$ 94,405$ to $\$ 135,960$ during the 20 year planning horizon. When ending current net worth is discounted for the effects of inflation, net worth decreases in real terms. When land investment is included, the small size proposed firm's net worth also decreases in real terms. Given a six percent inflation rate, the medium current size firm showed a slight increase in real net worth from $\$ 242,282$ to $\$ 287,341$. Both the large current and proposed size firms increased real net worth over the 20 year planning horizon.

Discounted net worth can be interpreted another way. The discount rate $=$ which reduces ending current net worth to the beginning value of net worth represents the growth rate of the firm. This interpretation assumes no inflationary influences. Land appreciates at an annual rate of six percent for the small, medium, and large size firms. Other depreciable assets increase due to inflation and decrease due to annual depreciation, as explained in Chapter III. Total effects of inflation would be less than six percent annually. Thus, the increase in real net worth for the larger proposed size firm to $\$ 410,286$ from $\$ 326,582$ represents a growth rate of more than six percent.

TABLE XIX

CURRENT AND REAL ENDING NET WORTH FOR THE SMALL, MEDIUM, AND LARGE CURRENT AND PROPOSED SIZE FIRMS

| Description | Beginning <br> Net Worth | Ending Current Net Worth | Real Ending Net Worth 4 Percent Annual Inflation | Real Ending Net Worth 6 Percent Annual Inflation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Small Current |  |  |  |  |
| Size Firm | 94,405 | 135,960 | 62,053 | 42,394 |
| Small Proposed |  |  |  |  |
| Size Firm | 94,405 | 279,331 | 127,490 | 87,100 |
| Medium Current |  |  |  |  |
| Size Firm | 242,822 | 921,504 | 420,586 | 287,341 |
| Medium Proposed |  |  |  |  |
| Size Firm | 242,822 | 1,013,941 | 462,775 | 316,164 |
| Large Current |  |  |  |  |
| Size Firm | 326,582 | 1,189,289 | 542,806 | 370,841 |
| Large Proposed |  |  |  |  |
| Size Firm | 326,582 | 1,315,789 | 600,542 | 410,286 |

Expected rate of return on investment, rate of firm growth, and potential gain in net worth are valid indicators of the desirability of a proposed capital investment. However, ability to meet cash flow is a critical factor that must not be ignored. An investment that has good net worth and firm growth potential may be nullified if financial flexibility is not available to meet a series of deficit cash flow years.

Estimates of maximum expected cash flow deficits help the decision maker plan future credit needs and determine if firm equity is sufficient to allow borrowing to meet these deficits. Table XX lists the minimum, mean, and maximum values of annual net cash flow for the current size firms. These net cash flows are the algebraic sum of all variable costs, principle and interest costs for replacement of fixed assets, family living expenses, taxes, and gross income. Expected cash flow is negative for all except year two through four. Year four is the peak of a ten year cattle cycle and the firms are utilizing existing inventories of machinery and equipment. Replacement of these assets begins in year five. Maximum values of net cash flow are positive for all except year 20 . Positive net cash flows do exist and help offset borrowing in other years. Increases in net worth as shown in Table XVIII, provide equity and financial flexibility to support deficits.

Standard deviation of annual net cash flow and the coefficient of variation increase as firm size increases. However, the coefficient of variation generally decreases throughout the 20 year planning horizon. This measure which is the raio of standard deviation and the mean cash

TABLE XX
ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW FOR THE SMALL, MEDIUM, AND LARGE CURRENT SIZE FIRMS

| Year | Small Current Size Firr. |  |  |  |  | Medium Current Size Firm |  |  |  |  | Large Current Size Firm |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Minimum | Mean | Maximum | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation | Minimum | Mean | Maximum | Std. Dev. | Coeff. Variation | Minimum | Mean | Maximum | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| 1 | -41,041 | -2,253 | 31,544 | 18,310 | 812.61 | -77,902 | -2,981 | 52,242 | 33,669 | 1,129.13 | $-104,473$ | -5,625 | 63,292 | 43,762 | 777.93 |
| 2 | -45,920 | 956 | 31,283 | 18,394 | 1,923.74 | -86,877 | 2,605 | 51,262 | 32,383 | 1,242.96 | -116,421 | 1,193 | 61,509 | 41,471 | 3,474.47 |
| 3 | -42,040 | 2,816 | 40,906 | 20,804 | 738.70 | -79,199 | - 5,460 | 65,770 | 35,685 | . 653.54 | -106,446 | 4,435 | ... 78,541 | 45,356 | 1,022.68 |
| 4 | -53,883 | 5,841 | 40,415 | 20,277 | 347.12 | -102,221 | 11,906 | 65,925 | 35,167 | 295.37 | -137,880 | 12,355 | 79,157 | 45,028 | 365.03 |
| 5 | -46,915 | -5,796 | -46,915 | 19,477 | 366.00 | -86,770 | -8,339 | 65,517 | 34,581 | 414.66 | -117,132 | -13,810 | 78,193 | 44,754 | 324.06 |
| 6 | -47,912 | -2,971 | 35,034 | 19,190 | 645.72 | -91,733 | -4,475 | 55,606 | 34,830 | 778.34 | -124,559 | -8,954 | 66,268 | 45,460 | 508.21 |
| 7 | -54.338 | -10,452 | 30,021 | 20,949 | 200.43 | -100,542 | -16,509 | 47,457 | 37,873 | 229.40 | -135,731 | -24,923 | 55,041 | 48,980 | 196.52 |
| 8 | -64,671 | -14,983 | 40,971 | 24,349 | 162.51 | $-120,774$ | -23,103 | 63,027 | 45,433 | 196.74 | -162,431 | -33,312 | 74,269 | 59,175 | 177.63 |
| 9 | -66,848 | -19,210 | 23,252 | 21,279 | 110.77 | -121,792 | -30,109 | 38,187 | 39,511 | 131.23 | -163,453 | -42,390 | 44,477 | 51,795 | 122.19 |
| 10 | -70,026 | -21,503 | 30,865 | 23,569 | 109.61 | -129,510 | -33,754 | 46,706 | 42,742 | 126.63 | -174,897 | -47,343 | 54,189 | 56,011 | 118.31 |
| 11 | -66,977 | -12,704 | 29,302 | 23,971 | 188.68 | -123,066 | -18,932 | 50,822 | 42,924 | 226.72 | -165,964 | -27,694 | 61,491 | 55,922 | 201.92 |
| 12 | -76,326 | -11,211 | 42,298. | 24,609 | 219.50 | -141,591 | -14,748 | 62,081 | 43,304 | 293.62 | -190,883 | -22,043 | 72,200 | 56,291 | 255.36 |
| 13 | -71,814 | -9,584 | 37,364 | 26,099 | 272.30 | -130,684 | -13,193 | 57,111 | 43,239 | 327.73 | -175,548 | -20.527 | 66,522 | 55, ? 42 | 271.55 |
| 14 | -91,998 | -12,630. | 41,530 | 26,687 | 211.29 | -166,853 | -17,316 | 60,562 | 44,834 | 258.91 | -223,316 | -25,980 | 69,660 | 58,063 | 223.49 |
| 15 | -99,931 | -16,350 | 31,433 | 29,081 | 177.87 | -182,013 | -22,573 | 47,789 | 49,867 | 220.91 | -243,762 | -33,155 | 54,562. | 64,617 | 194.89 |
| 16 | -87,004 | -15,724 | 35,849 | 25,945 | 165.01 | $-142,176$ | -8,377 | 68,766 | 45,433 | 542.29 | -189,889 | -13,078 | 84,371 | 59,365 | 453.93 |
| 17 | -88,732 | -19,528 | 42,439 | 32,431 | 166.07 | -151,573 | -15,083. | 76,771 | 57,044 | 378.18 | -206,066 | -23,292 | 91,971 | 73,682 | 316.34 |
| 18 | -86,309 | -29,003 | 35,899 | 29,283 | 100.97 | -135,397 | -28,604 | 71,527 | 53,765 | 187.96 | -180,011 | -40,742 | 85,840 | 69,943 | 171.67. |
| 19 | -103,170 | -36,386 | 42,804 | 32,669 | 89.79 | -163,313 | -40, 321 | 75,653 | 59,112 | 146.60 | -216.213 | -56,312 | 88,648 | 77,206 | 137.10 |
| 20 | -156, 380 | -90,967 | -16,262 | 27,906 | 30.68 | -229,322 | -110,184 | -22.823 | 47,391 | 43.01 | $-290,978$ | -136,343 | -27,947 | 61,148 | 44.85 |
| Salvag | \$519,489.06 |  |  |  |  | \$1,294,230.00 |  |  |  |  | \$1,843,926.00. |  |  |  |  |
| Value |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

flow value may yield variable results when the negative mean values are possible. ${ }^{3}$

Table XXI lists annual net cash flow for the proposed size firms. Expected cash flow deficits for the proposed firms are greater than the current firms. For the small, medium, and large firms, the land investment causes expected net cash flow to be more negative. Standard deviation and coefficient of variation increases as the size of the proposed firm increases. Standard deviations of the proposed firms are only slightly larger than the current firms. Given estimates of cash flow deficits and relative measures of variation in cash flow, a measure of firm survival and financial flexibility is needed.

Annual net cash flow, equity ratios, and credit availability, are determinants of the financial survival of a firm. If the firm has an acceptable level of equity and a supportive lender, negative cash flows can be financially endured. Financial failure occurred in the simulation model when equity ratios were below a specified minimum level and additional funds were needed to meet an annual cash flow deficit. If the long-term equity ratio is below . 20 and the intermediate term equity ratio is below . 30 , then the firm has failed the survival test for this repetition of the analysis. However, the analysis continues assuming that funds could be borrowed to meet cash flow deficits. This allows the estimate of net worth and net present value for this repetition to be compared with the other repetitions. If only the net worth and net present values of repetitions where the firm survived were compared, the

[^7]
## TABLE XXI

ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW FOR THE SMALL, MEDIUM, AND LARGE PROPOSED SIZE FIRMS

estimates of these values would be biased upward. This would omit the variation in these variables which is most critical to the decision maker.

Table XXII lists the frequency of annual financial failure. The total of each column represents the number of financial failures in 100 replications of each analysis. The small current size firm failed the firm survival test in year three in four of the 100 replications. The chance of firm failure for the small proposed size firm is 65 percent while the current small size firm is 32 percent. No financial failures were allowed in years one and two. It was assumed that a lender would loan funds in the first two years to meet unusual cash flow deficits regardless of the equity percentage.

Firm failure for the medium and large current firms is two percent, while the medium and large proposed firms' rate of failure is seven percent. Given negative expected cash flows for almost every year, these firms had sufficient equity to meet cash flow deficits and increase net worth throughout the 20 year planning horizon. Given the same price and yield situations for these firms, expected ending net worth is smaller and the chance of firm failure is smaller for the current size firms.

## Interpretation of Simulation Results

Estimates of net worth, net present value, annual net cash flow, and the chance of firm survival for the current firm and the proposed firm provide evaluative information for capital investments. Cumulative probability distributions of these estimates indicate the range of outcomes and chance of obtaining a worse financial outcome. The decision maker can evaluate the proposed investment based on his personal goals and willingness to accept the risk of financial disaster.

TABLE XXII
FREQUENCY OF ANNUAL FIRM FINANCIAL FAILURE FOR THE SMALL, MEDIUM, AND LARGE CURRENT AND PROPOSED SIZE FIRMS

| Year | Small <br> Current <br> Size <br> Firm | Smal1 Proposed Size Firm | Medium <br> Current <br> Size <br> Firm | Medium Proposed Size Firm | Large Current Size Firm | Large Proposed Size Firm |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | 4 | 23 |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | 1 | 6 |  |  |  |  |
| 5 | 3 | 6 |  | 1 |  |  |
| 6 | 1 | 7 |  |  |  |  |
| 7 | 1 | 2 |  | 2 |  | 1 |
| 8 | 1 | 3 |  | 1 |  | 3 |
| 9 | 2 | 4 | 1 |  | 1 |  |
| 10 | 4 | 4 |  |  |  |  |
| 11 | 3 | 2 |  | 1 |  |  |
| 12 | 1 | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |
| 13 | 1 | 1 | 1 |  | 1 |  |
| 14 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15 |  | 2 |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | 2 | 1 |  |  |  |  |
| 18 | 3 |  |  | 1 |  |  |
| 19. | 4 | 3 |  |  |  | 2 |
| 20 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| TOTAL | 32 | 65 | 2 | 7 | 2 | 7 |

Measures of ending net worth and net present value indicate that the proposed land investment would increase the chance of financial failure and would increase the expected ending net worth of the firm. Price and yield situations are the same for both the current and proposed size firms. The expected potential increase in net worth must be weighed against the increased chance of financial failure and negative net present value. In Chapter VI, a nonlinear optimization technique is used to determine the breakeven price given a more profitable price and yield situation.

## Sensitivity Analysis of Key Variables

Sensitivity of investment success to key variables, loan interest rate, product price trends, production cost trends, land appreciation rates, and capital gain tax liabilities are presented in this section. Loan interest rates affect loan cost and investment success. The relationship of product price trends and production cost trends influence investment outcomes. All sensitivity analysis runs are based on the large proposed size firm. Table XXIII lists the different sensitivity experiments and levels of key parameters.

## Best and Worst Scenarios for Agriculture

The conditions depicted by Runs 2 and 3 are not predicted or implied, but are presented to provide an estimate of the feasible range of financial outcomes possible for agriculture investment under these situations. The following describes a set of economic conditions which would be favorable to agricultural producers. If land investment continues to provide a hedge against inflation for non-farm investors, and land

TABLE XXIII

## DESCRIPTION OF SIMULATION EXPERIMENTS AND PERCENTAGE LEVELS FOR KEY VARIABLES IN THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS

| Run Number | Description | Land Inflation Rate | Product Price Trends | Production Cost Trends | Land Loan Interest Rate | Other <br> Interest Rates |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Large Proposed Size Firm ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 2 | Best Financial Situation ${ }^{\text {b }}$ | 12 | 3 | 3 | 5.0 | 5.0 |
| 3 | Worst Financial Situation ${ }^{\text {c }}$ | 0 | 0 | 6 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 4 | Low Interest Rates ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 5.0 | 5.0 |
| 5 | High Interest Rates ${ }^{e}$ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 10.0 | 10.0 |
| 6 | Favorable Price-Cost Trends ${ }^{\text {f }}$ | 6 | 3 | 1 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 7 | Equal Price-Cost Trends ${ }^{\text {g }}$ | 6 | 3 | 3 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 8 | Low Land Appreciation Rate ${ }^{\text {h }}$ | 0 | 2 | 3 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 9 | High Land Appreciation Rate ${ }^{\text {i }}$ | 12 | 2 | 3 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 10 | No Cash Flow Adjustment ${ }^{\text {j }}$ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 11 | Capital Gain Tax Low Inflation ${ }^{\text {k }}$ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 12 | One Percent Loan Interest ${ }^{1}$ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 1.0 | 8.5 |
| 13 | Capital Gain Tax High Inflation ${ }^{\text {m }}$ | 12 | 2 | 3 | 8.5 | 8.5 |
| 14 | Large Current Size Firm ${ }^{\text {n }}$ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 0.0 | 8.5 |

${ }^{\text {a }}$ The large proposed size firm is the base situation for most sensitivity analyses. It is used as a benchmark to evaluate the effects of. changes in key variables. The land appreciation rate is six percent. Product prices trend upward two percent annually while production costs increase at a three percent annual rate. The investment loan and all other long-term loans are charged 8.5 percent interest. Intermediate-term interest rates are nine percent. The discount rate is 7.5 percent. Other sensitivity experiments are deviations from this base. Unless specifically changed, a variable has the value described in the base situation.

## TABLE XXIII (Continued)

${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ Best financial situation: This experiment which was described in detail earlier in this chapter, is assumed to have a 12 percent land appreciation rate. Product prices and production cost rends are equal at three percent. The investment loan and other long-term loans are charged five percent interest. Intermediate-term interest rate is 5.5 percent.
${ }^{c}$ Worst financial situation: Land appreciation trend and product price trend is zero for this experiment. Production costs increase at a six percent annual rate.
${ }^{d}$ Low interest rate: Long-term interest rates for the investment loan and other long-term loans are five percent. Intermediate-term interest rate is 5.5 percent.
${ }^{e}$ High interest rate: Long-term interest rate for the investment and other long-term loans is ten percent. Intermediate-term interest rate is 10.5 percent.
$\mathrm{f}_{\text {Favorable price-cost trends: This experiment has a three percent growth in annual product }}$ prices. Production costs increase one percent per year.
$\mathrm{g}_{\text {Equal }}$ price-cost trends: The trends in product prices and production costs are equal at three percent.
how land appreciation rate: This experiment is conducted with zero trend in land value.
${ }^{1}$ High land appreciation rate: Land value increases at a 12 percent annual rate.
${ }^{j}$ No cash.flow adjustment: This experiment is like the large proposed size firm for all sensitivity parameters in Table XXIII. In this experiment, the interest charged on borrowing to meet annual net cash flow deficits and interest paid on invested annual surplus cash is not included in future cash flow.
${ }^{k}$ Capital gain tax low inflation: This experiment is like the large proposed size firm for all señsitivity parameters in Table XXIII. The capital gain tax liability is not subtracted from cash flow or net worth.
${ }^{\text {One percent }}$ loan interest: The interest rate for the land investment is one percent. All other interest rates are as described for the large proposed size firm.
${ }^{m}$ Capital gain tax high inflation: The annual appreciation rate for land is 12 percent. Also, the capital gain tax liability is not subtracted from cash flow or net worth.
n Large current size firm: This experiment represents the current firm before the land investment
appreciates in value relative to costs of land ownership, growth in land value will benefit high equity land owners. However, double digit inflation rates in land value make it increasingly difficult for beginning farmers to "get started" in agricultural production. Twelve percent annual growth is comparable with recent experience.

As the number of farm operators decreases, voluntary production control will become a more realistic goal. Farm operators armed with new technology and decision making knowledge may reduce price variability through discriminate production to meet demand and orderly marketing strategies. Historic product price trends of less than one percent could increase three to four times. Cost of production increases have tended to follow the rate of inflation. Historically, the costs have increased much more rapidly than product prices. Technological improvements have allowed agricultural producers to be competitive. Cost of production trends equal to or less than product price trends would be very favorable to agriculture.

The money supply and related fiscal and monetary policies directly influence interest rates. In the last decade, long-term interest rates have ranged from five to ten percent. Interest cost directly affects cost of production and the producers' competitive position.

A favorable situation for a high equity, individual producer might include a 12 percent land appreciation rate, three percent annual increase in product prices coupled with a one percent trend in production cost. The minimum likely interest rate based upon recent experience would be five percent. Changes in the structure of the U. S. agricultural economy would be necessary for this situation to be realistic, but it is possible.

Worse conditions are also possible for agriculture. If recent net returns to land continue, farm and non-farm investors may consider other non-1and investment alternatives. Most investors require positive land returns to meet fixed ownership costs. In this situation, stable land prices would be possible.

While advances in technology have allowed the farm operator to be competitive, technology has also contributed to surplus production of many agricultural commodities. These surpluses would tend to stabilize the market at relatively low price levels. Given the nearly perfect competitive structure of agriculture and historic price trends of less than one percent, a zero trend for agricultural prices is assumed for the worst situation. Inflation is at best a mixed blessing for agricultural producers. Inflation in land value increases producers net worth, while it also increases the cost of everything producers purchase. Inflation does not equally influence all segments of the economy. Inflation in costs of agricultural production could more than offset product price increases.. In the worst situation, production costs are assumed to increase at a six percent annual rate.

Interest rates depend partially on the supply of money, riskiness of the loan, and costs associated with money lending. In the past, increases in interest rates have been used to reduce inflationary pressures. The sets of conditions described as "bad for agriculture" include an 8.5 percent loan interest rate, zero land appreciation and product price trends, and a six percent trend in annual production costs.

Effects of changes in these variables are compared using measures of net worth, net present value, annual net cash flow, and firm survival. Table XXIV lists the ending net worth and net present value for the base,
best, and worst agricultural situations. Expected net worth ranges
from 5.6 million to -2.3 million dollars. Expected present value ranges from $\$ 1,303,318$ for the best situation to $-\$ 938,496$ for the worst situation. Positive net present value indicates that the investor could pay more than $\$ 800$ per acre and receive a 7.5 percent return on investment. Standard deviation of the best situation is smallest, $\$ 189,123$, while the base level is $\$ 208,897$, and the worst situation is $\$ 236,203$.

TABLE XXIV
ENDING NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE FOR THE LARGE PROPOSED SIZE FIRM GIVEN THE BASE, BEST, AND WORST FINANCIAL SITUATIONS

| Run | $\begin{gathered} \text { Descrip } \\ \text { tion } \end{gathered}$ | - Min | Mean | Max | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Base | 419,231 | 1,315,789 | 2,206,397 | 406,306 | 30.87 |
| 2 | Best | 4,827,743 | 5,652,612 | 6,385,898 | 365,900 | 6.47 |
| 3 | Worst | -3,780,477 | -2,344,946 | -1,139,017 | 482,395 | 20.57 |
|  |  |  | ---Net Prese | Value- |  |  |
| 1 | Base - | - 289,129 | - 206,419 | 691,597 | 208,897 | 101.20 |
| 2 | Best | 812,461 | 1,303,318 | 1,747,489 | 9,123 | 14.51 |
| 3 | Worst | -1,708,971 | - 938,496 | - 448,402 | 236,203 | 25.17 |

Table XXV lists the annual net cash flow for the base, best, and worst financial conditions. Expected net cash flows are most negative

TABLE XXV
ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW FOR THE LARGE PROPOSED SIZE FIRM GIVEN THE BASE, BEST, AND WORST FINANCIAL SITUATION

| Average Financial Conditions |  |  |  |  |  | Best Financial Conditions |  |  |  |  | Worst Financial Conditions |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Year | Min | Mean | Max |  | Coeff var | Min | Mean | Max | Std Deviation | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Coeff } \\ & \text { Var } \end{aligned}$ | Min | Mean | Max | $\underset{\substack{\text { Std } \\ \text { Deviation }}}{ }$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Coeff } \\ & \text { Var } \end{aligned}$ |
| 1 | -123,529 | - 11,569 | 65,918 | 49,833 | 430.73 | -123,092 | - 10,168 | 66,936 | 49,838 | 490.11 | -124,327 | $-14,300$ | 63,903 | 49,733 | 347.78 |
| 2 | -137,361 | - 4,321 | 63,059 | 47,084 | 1,089.59 | -135,988 | - 1,784 | 65,110 | 46,946 | 2,630.75 | -143,587 | - 12,538 | 57,514 | 48,241 | 384.75 |
| 3 | -126,100 | - 1,098 | 81,324 | 51,295 | 4,670.96 | -123,836 | 2,911 | 84,574 | 50,674 | 1,740.47 | -139,066 | - 15,322 | 70,905 | 53,908 | 351.8? |
| 4 | -161,221 | 7,765 | 82,283 | 50,594 | 651.53 | -158,546 | 13,259 | 87,700 | 50,127 | 378.03 | -179,607 | - 14,192 | 68,388 | 54,173 | 381.69 |
| 5 | -138,263 | - 21,650 | 80,374 | 50,479 | 233.16 | -132,838 | - 13,575 | 85,910 | 50,376 | 371.08 | -167,938 | - 54,611 | 58,443 | 53,236 | 97.48 |
| 6 | -147,642 | - 17,224 | 66,807 | 51,555 | 299.32 | -142,182 | - 7,878 | 73,991 | 51,061 | 648.14 | -188,985 | - 62,834 | 43,663 | 53,432 | 85.04 |
| 7 | -161,026 | - 35,612 | 54,090 | 55,432 | 155.65 | -153,999 | - 22,326 | 65,508 | 54,228 | 242.89 | -213,320 | - 87,760 | 29,090 | 58,201 | 66.32 |
| 8 | -191,294 | - 45,534 | 75,159 | 66,497 | 146.04 | -173,191 | - 29,993 | 84,347 | 67,355 | 224.57 | -266,731 | - 18,809 | 116,800 | 81,731 | 434.53 |
| 9 | -192,677 | - 55,905 | 42,730 | 58,536 | 104.71 | -191.133 | - 36,704 | 54,710 | 58,269 | 158.75 | -200,077 | - 29,242 | 92,470 | 79,028 | 270.25 |
| 10 | -205,717 | - 61,879 | 53,187 | 63,326 | 102.34 | -189,581 | - 38,369 | 67,603 | 62.253 | 161.11 | -267,132 | -147,675 | - 4,181 | 60,682 | 41.09 |
| 11 | -198,069 | - 40,561 | 58.584 | 63,425 | 156.37 | -182,495 | - 15,109 | 76,478 | 60,271 | 398.91 | -283,762 | $-155,077$ | - 33,781 | 61,083 | 39.39 |
| 12 | -226,115 | - 34,857 | 71,414 | 63,666 | 182.65 | -205,596 | - 8,122 | 85,388 | 59,085 | 727.41 | -339,508 | -171,049 | 4,338 | 61,420 | 35.91 |
| 13 | -208,825 | - 33,028 | 65,975 | 63,421 | 192.02 | -189.324 | - 4,852 | 85,583 | 58,182 | 1,198.95 | -356.708 | -186,828 | - 23,974 | 68,789 | 36.82 |
| 14 | -262,699 | - 39,712 | 68,095 | 66,033 | 166.28 | -237,860 | - 7,389 | 91,374 | 60,657 | 820.90 | -403,770 | -222,180 | - 47,489 | 66,252 | 29.82 |
| 15 | -286,154 | - 48,237 | 50,448 | 73,310 | 151.98 | -260,439 | - 12,302 | 75,870 | 67,656 | 549.92 | -468.370 | -263,731 | -104,257 | 73,862 | 29.01 |
| - 16 | -230,183 | - 30,642 | 79,465 | 67,232 | 219.41 | -193,218 | 16,581 | 106,681 | 60,250 | 363.35 | -446,270 | -289,192 | -167,717 | 59,526 | 20.58 |
| 17 | -251,279 | - 43,075 | 87,234 | 83,234 | 193.23 | -210,780 | 8,288 | 111,658 | 75,623 | 912.39 | -498,653 | -328,736 | -185,498 | 72,151 | 21.95 |
| 18 | --219,565 | - 64,199 | 77,921 | 78,635 | 122.49 | -175,992 | - 874 | 108,338 | 71,057 | 8,123.13 | -484,237 | -273,738 | 6,196 | 117,523 | 42.93 |
| 19 | -262,255 | - 82,449 | 80,574 | 87,292 | 105.87 | -196,260 | - 15,966 | 117,623 | 80,933 | 506.90 | $-538,372$ | -324,483 | 23,215 | 125,778 | 38.76 |
| 20 | -334,009 | -202,329 | -135,452 | 38,972 | 19.26 | -521,426 | -456,215 | $-386,823$ | 28,446 | 6.24 | -712,403 | $-565,498$ | -372,709 | 60,676 | 10.73 |
| Salvage |  |  | \$2,254,457.00 |  |  | \$6,375,417.00 |  |  |  |  | \$329,977.00 |  |  |  |  |
| value |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

for the worst situation except in year 20 when the capital gain tax liability associated with the best situation causes net cash flow to be more negative. The worst financial condition simulation experiment failed the firm survival test in all of the 100 replications. Table XXVI presents beginning, ending, and discounted ending net worth for the base, best, and worst situation. As $\operatorname{explained}$ previously in this chapter, the base firm growth rate is approximately six percent. Given an adjustment for six percent inflation, real net worth increases five fold over the 20 year planning horizon for the best situation. The ending current net worth of $\$ 5,652,612$ represents an approximate 15 percent compound annual growth rate for the 20 year analysis. Net worth for the worst situation, if funds could have been borrowed to meet cash flow deficits, would be $-\$ 2,344,946$. More drastic good and bad assumptions could be realistically imagined for agriculture. This analysis provides an example of the range of financial outcomes for the three combinations of key variables.

TABLE XXVI
CURRENT AND REAL NET WORTH FOR THE LARGE PROPOSED SIZE FIRM GIVEN THE BASE, BEST, AND WORST FINANCIAL SITUATIONS

|  |  |  |  | Real |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Runding |  |  |  |  |  |
| Run | Description | Beginning <br> Net <br> Worth | Ending <br> Current <br> Net Worth | Real <br> Ending <br> Annual <br> Inflation | Net Worth <br> 6\% |
| 1 | Base | 326,582 | $1,315,789$ | 600,542 | 410,286 |
| Inflation |  |  |  |  |  |

## Sensítivity of Investment Success to Alternative

## Loan Interest Rates

Loan interest rates of $5.0,8.5$, and 10 percent are used in this simulation, while other variables are held at the base to determine the effects of loan interest rate on investment success. The investment loan and all borrowing are charged the same interest rates. Long-term interest rates for runs 1,4 , and 5 , and $8.5,5$, and 10 percent while intermediate-term rates are one-half percent higher, $9.0,5.5$, and 10.5 percent.

Table XXVII lists the ending net worth and net present value for the three levels of interest rate. Expected net worth for the low interest rate exceed that of the base interest rate by more than $\$ 300,000$. The high interest rate generated an expected net worth $\$ 250,000$ less than the base leve1 interest rate. The five percent range in interest rate from five to ten percent caused a range in net worth of more than one-half million dollars over the 20 year planning horizon. Standard deviation and coefficient of variation is smallest for the five percent interest rate and increases as interest rate increases.

Expected net present value is highest for the low interest rate while the base level, 8.5 percent interest, yielded $\$ 206,419$ net present value, ten percent interest generated a $\$ 106,385$ expected net present value. Figure 9 illustrates the cumulative distribution of net present value for the three interest rates. The probability of obtaining a negative net present value is greatest for the ten percent interest rate situation, 34 percent. The five and 8.5 percent interest situation

## TABLE XXVII

ENDING NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE WITH 8.5, 5, AND 10 PERCENT LOAN INTEREST RATE



Figure 9. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Present Value for the Large Proposed Size Firm Given 5, 8.5, and 10 Percent Interest Rates
have a one percent and 15 percent chance of negative net present value. Assuming that a decision maker cannot accept a net present value less than $\$ 133,178$, the five percent loan interest rate situation would have .08 probability of a worse outcome while the 8.5 and 10 percent interest rate situations would have .40 and .60 probability of worse than $\$ 133,178$ net present value.

Interest rates have an effect on annual net cash flow. Table XXVIII indicates that low interest rates yield smaller cash flow deficits. As interest rate increases, net cash flow becomes more negative. Standard deviation also increases as interest rate is adjusted upward. A ten percent interest rate caused firm failure in eight of the 100 replications, while lower interest rates allowed 100 percent firm survival.

Table XXIX presents beginning, current ending, and real ending net worth for the three interest rates. The five percent interest rate generated a real growth in net worth of almost $\$ 200,000$ given a six percent allowance for inflation. The 8.5 percent interest rate yielded $\$ 83,704$ growth in real net worth, while the 10 percent interest rate caused real net worth to increase only $\$ 5,667$.

In summary, interest rate has a significant influence on ending net worth, firm growth, and annual net cash flow. Credit alternatives may not allow the decision maker to 'shop around' for the best interest rate, but the rate paid may determine the outcome of the investment. Planning for credit needs and minimizing borrowing through good management of credit can increase the chance of successful capital investment.

TABLE XXVIII

ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW COMPARISONS OF THE EFFECT OF 5, 8.5, AND 10 PERCENT LOAN INTEREST RATE

| Large | Proposed | Size Fir | $\begin{aligned} & \text { with } 8.9 \end{aligned}$ | Loan Int | terest |  | $5 \% \text { Loa }$ | mber 4 an Inter |  |  |  | $10 \% \mathrm{~L}$ | er 5 <br> Intere |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Year | Min | Mean | Max |  | Coeff Var | Min | Mean | Max | $\begin{gathered} \text { Std } \\ \text { Deviation } \end{gathered}$ | Coeff Var | Min | lean | Max | $\begin{gathered} \text { Std } \\ \text { Deviation } \end{gathered}$ | Coeff Var |
| 1 | -123,529 | - 11,569 | 65,918 | 49,833 | - 430.73 | -112,346 | - 4,342 | 66,571 | 46,355 | -1,067.42 | -128,664 | - 15,330 | 65,243 | 51,174 | 333.82 |
| 2 | -137,361 | - 4,321 | 63,059 | 47,084 | -1,089.59 | -121,893 | 3,309 | 63,998 | 42,698 | 1,290.80 | $-144,605$ | - 8,344 | 62,225 | 48,995 | - 587.15 |
| 3 | -126,100 | - 1,098 | 81,324 | 51,295 | -4,670.96 | -114,530 | 6,787 | -81,958 | 46,817 | 689.77 | -131,481 | - 5,280 | 80,728 | 53,351 | -1,010.43 |
| 4 | -161,221 | 7,765 | 82,283 | 50,594 | 651.53 | -148,373 | 15,278 | 84,300 | 46,319 | 303.17 | -167,588 | 3,452 | 80,186 | 52,576 | 1,522.91 |
| 5 | -138,263 | - 21,650 | 30,374 | 50,479 | - 233.16 | -120,975 | - 10,796 | - 81,986 | 46,193 | - 427.85 | -147,115 | - 27,469 | 79,452 | 52,516 | - 191.18 |
| 6 | -147,642 | - 17,224 | 66,807 | 51,555 | - 299.32 | -135,459 | - 7,092 | - 71,849 | 47,367 | - 667.89 | -154,272 | - 23,037 | 65,258 | 53,491 | - 232.19 |
| 7 | -161,026 | - 35,612 | 54,090 | 55,432 | - 155.65 | -139,133 | - 22,746 | -59,078 | 51,327 | - 225.65 | -174,111 | - 42,832 | 50,208 | 57,437 | - 134.10 |
| 8 | -191,294 | - 45,534 | 75,159 | 66,497 | - 146.04 | -177.678 | - 31,498 | 75,308 | 62,521 | - 198.49 | -198,946 | - 53,534 | 74,077 | 68,611 | - 128.04 |
| 9 | -192,677 | - 55,905 | 42,730 | 58,536 | - 104.71 | -157,663 | - 39,415 | -44,879 | 54,077 | - 137.20 | -212,219 | - 65,657 | 39,312 | 60,826 | - 92.64 |
| 10 | -205,717 | - 61,879 | 53,187 | 63,326 | - 102.34 | -181,346 | - 42,843 | 58,008 | 58,309 | - 136.10 | -219,827 | - 73,621 | 50,723 | 65,881 | - 89.49 |
| 11 | -198,069 | - 40,561 | 58,584 | 63,425 | - 156.37 | -180,965 | - 21,437 | 70,457 | 56,801 | 246.96 | -210,327 | - 52,403 | 51,058 | 67,492 | - 128.80 |
| 12 | -226,115 | - 34,857 | 71,414 | 63,666 | - 182.65 | -195,926 | - 14,993 | -75,212 | 56,025 | - 373.66 | -243,628 | - 48,528 | 71,693 | 67,763 | - 139.64 |
| 13 | -208,825 | - 33,028 | 65,975 | 63,421 | - 192.02 | -189,786 | - 11,633 | 74,768 | 55,442 | - 476.58 | -233,781 | - 46,993 | 62,702 | 63,984 | - 146,80 |
| 14 | -262,699 | - 39,712 | 68,095 | 66,033 | - 166.28 | -231,591 | - 15,734 | 77,931 | 59,454 | - 376.66 | -283,545 | - 55,518 | 66,582 | 71,191 | - 128.23 |
| 15 | -286,154 | - 48,237 | 50,448 | 73,310 | - 151.98 | -241,543 | - 21,751 | 53,812 | 65,350 | - 300.43 | -315,577 | - 66,523 | 44,099 | 79,012 | - 118.77 |
| 16 | -230,183 | - 30,642 | 79,465 | 67,232 | - 219.41 | -196,177 | - 6,278 | 38,588 | 61,386 | - 977.76 | -257,220 | - 49,898 | 74,340 | 71,562 | - 143.42 |
| 17 | -251,279 | - 43,075 | 87,541 | 83,234 | - 193.23 | -211,694 | - 16,819 | 92,278 | 73,128 | - 434.78 | -277,801 | - 63,761 | 34,234 | 90,903 | - 142.57 |
| 18 | -219,565 | - 64,199 | 77,921 | 78,635 | - 122.49 | -185,875 | - 33,647 | 87,265 | 69,657 | - 207.02 | -248,309 | - 88,529 | 69,359 | 86,027 | 97.17 |
| 19 | -262,255 | - 82,449 | 80,574 | 87,292 | - 105.87 | -217,130 | - 48,736 | 86,325 | 80.038 | - 164.23 | -320,003 | -109.888 | 77.670 | 94,075 | 85.61 |
| 20 | -334,009 | -202,329 | -135,452 | 38,972 - | - 19.26 | -277,267 | -180.676 | -118,579 | 30,812 | 17.05 | -377,149 | -222,978 | -144,735 | 49,594 | 22.24 |
| Salvage |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Value |  | \$2,254,457.00 |  |  |  | \$2,254,457.00 |  |  |  |  | \$2, 254, 457.00 |  |  |  |  |

TABLE XXIX
CURRENT AND REAL ENDING NET WORTH FOR 5, 8.5, AND 10 PERCENT INTEREST RATES

| Run | Description | Beginning <br> Net <br> Worth | Ending Current Net Worth | Real <br> Ending Net Worth 4\% <br> Annual <br> Inflation | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth 6\% <br> Annual <br> Inflation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 8.5 Percent | 326,582 | 1,315,789 | 600,542 | 410,286 |
| 4 | 5.0 Percent | 326,582 | 1,678,103 | 765,907 | 523,262 |
| 5 | 10 Percent | 326,582 | 1,065,523 | 486,318 | 332,249 |

## Effects of Product Price Trends and Production

## Cost Trends on Investment Success

Historically, the rate of growth in product prices has lagged behind increases in production costs. Adoption of production increasing and cost saving technology has helped agricultural producers to endure the cost-price squeeze. Runs 6 and 7 , from Table XXIII, were simulated and compared to Run 1 to determine the influence of price and cost trends on capital investment success. Run 1 assumed that produce prices increase at two percent annually, while costs increase at three percent. Run 6 represents a favorable price cost relation for agriculture. Product prices increase three percent annually, while production costs increase one percent per year. Run 7 represents equal price and cost trends of three percent.

Table XXX presents minimum, mean, and maximum values of net worth and net present value for the three price-cost simulation experiments. The favorable price-cost simulation generated the largest expected net worth, $\$ 2,220,053$. Equal price-cost trends produced an ending expected net worth of $\$ 1,789,015$, while the base situation with product cost increasing faster than product prices generated $\$ 1,315,789$ expected net worth. These price-cost relationships caused a range of expected net worth of almost one-million dollars. The three interest rates produced only a one-half million do1lar range of expected net worth.

Unfavorable or traditional product price and production costs trend relationships increase variation in net worth. The traditional pricecost relationship, Run 1, caused a coefficient of variation of 30.87 . This measure of net worth variation is three times the favorable pricecost, simulation, Run 6, and twice as large as the equal price-cost simulation experiment. Net present values exhibit the same relationships as net worth. Coefficient of variation values are influenced by the negative mean values for net present value.

Table XXXI lists annual net cash flow for the three price-cost relationships. Net cash flows are largest for the favorable price-cost simulation. Standard deviations are largest for the unfavorable pricecost relations.

Gains in real net worth over the 20 year planning horizon are indicated by Table XXXII. The unfavorable situation exhibited more than six percent firm growth, the equal price costi situation yielded 8.9 percent annual firm growth, and the favorable price-cost situation generated a 10 percent annual rate of growth.

TABLE XXX
Ending net worth and net present value for the sensitivity analysis of product price and production cost trends


TABLE XXXI

## ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW COMPARISONS OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN PRODUCT PRICE TRENDS AND PRODUCTION COST TRENDS

| Year | Number 1 <br> Large Proposed Size Firm with Product <br> Price Trends less than Production Cost Trends |  |  |  |  | Product Price Trends <br> Greater than Production Cost Trends |  |  |  |  | Product Price Trends <br> Equal to Production Cost Trends |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Minimum | Mean | Maximum | Std. Dev. | Coeff. Variation | Minimum | Mean | Maximum | Std. Dev. | $\begin{gathered} \text { Coeff. } \\ \text { Variation } \end{gathered}$ | Minimum | Mean | Maximum | Std. Dev. | Coeff. Variation |
| 1 | $-123,529$ | -11,569 | 65,918 | 49,833 | 430.73 | -123,092 | -10,841 | 65,028 | 49,222 | 454.01 | -123,092 | -10,841 | 65,028 | 49,222 | 454.01 |
| 2 | -137, 361 | -4,32 1 | 63,059 | 47,084 | 1,089.59 | -133,390 | -794 | 64,006 | 45,597 | 5,967.83 | -135,099 | -2,641 | 63,123 | 46,221 | 1,749.71 |
| 3 | -126,100 | -1,098 | 81,324 | 51,295 | 4,670.96 | -118,658 | 5,593 | 84,030 | 48,466 | 866.45 | -124,024 | 1,914 | 82,423 | 49,910 | 2,606.44 |
| 4 | -161,221 | 7,765 | 82,283 | 50,594 | 651.53 | -150,329 | 17,265 | 88,027 | 47,268 | 273.78 | -158,778 | 12,024 | 85,627 | 49,409 | 410.91 |
| 5 | -138,263 | -21,650 | 80,374 | 50,479 | 233.16 | -121,044. | -5,849 | 87,214 | 46,897 | 801.70 | -132,949 | -14,505 | 83,701 | 49,723 | 342.80 |
| 6 | -147,642 | -17,224 | 66,807 | 51,555 | 299.32 | -127,454 | 1,391 | 76,844 | 46,712 | 3,346.30 | -142,569 | -9,032 | 71,867 | 50,420 | 558.19 |
| 7 | -161,026 | -35,612 | 54,090 | 55,432 | 155.65 | -134,592 | -8,865 | 68,098 | 49,037 | 553.13 | -154,363 | -23,298 | 63,480 | 53,659 | 230.11 |
| 8 | -191,294 | -45,534 | 75,159 | 66,497 | 146.04 | -150,508 | -12,116 | 88,970 | 61,357 | 506.38 | -173,874 | -30,949 | 82,086 | 66,827 | 215.92 |
| 9 | -192,677 | -55,905 | 42,730 | 58,536 | 104.71 | $-160,351$ | -15,441 | 61,884 | 51,056 | 330.65 | -191,349 | -37,784 | 52,037 | 57,730 | 152.79 |
| 10 | -205,717 | -61,879 | 53,187 | 63,326 | 102.34 | -155,159 | -14,902 | 74,964 | 52,783 | 354.20 | -190,369 | -39,843 | 65,276 | 61,708 | 154.88 |
| 11 | -198,069 | -40,561 | 58,584 | 63,425 | 156.37 | -143,820 | 8.636 | 88,444 | 49,383 | 568.49 | -183,685 | -15,797 | 76,356 | 60,388 | 382.26 |
| 12 | -226,115 | -34,857 | 71,414 | 63,666 | 182.65 | -156,168 | 18,980 | 99,288 | 47,375 | 249.61 | -206,817 | -8,759 | 85,094 | 59,257 | 676.47 |
| 13 | -208,825 | -33,028 | 65,975 | 63,421 | 192.02 | -141,154 | 21,574 | 99,713 | 45,321 | 210.07 | -190,508 | -5,453 | 85,372 | 58,419 | 1,071.25 |
| 14 | -262,699 | -39,712 | 68,095 | 66,033 | 166.28 | -182,089 | 22,597 | 108,582 | 47,047 | 208.20 | -239,043 | -8,057 | 90,905 | 60,966 | 756.68 |
| 15 | -286,154 | -48,237 | 50,448 | 73,310 | 151.98 | -195,434 | 20.755 | 94,490 | 52,164 | 251.32 | -260,890 | -12,955 | 75,511 | 67,895 | 524.06 |
| 16 | -230,183 | -30,642 | 79,465 | 67,232 | 219.41 | -120,463 | 55,430 | 128,331 | 42,765 | 77.28 | -194,198 | 15,817 | 106,464 | 60,524 | 382.65 |
| 17 | -251,279 | -43,075 | 87,541 | 83,234 | 193.23 | -123,413 | 51,665 | 131,798 | 54,181 | 104.87 | -212,862 | 7,499 | 111, 574 | 75,883 | 1,011.88 |
| 18 | -219,565 | -64,199 | 77,921 | 78,635 | 122.49 | -93,587 | 53.105 | 132,553 | 46,327 | 87.24 | $-176,780$ | -1,817. | 107,681 | 71,348 | 3,924.88 |
| 19 | -262,255 | -82,449 | 80,574 | 87,292 | 105.87 | -98,156 | 40,285 | 137,254 | 53,131 | 131.89 | -198,140 | -16,919 | 117,765 | 81,314 | 480.60 |
| 20 | -334.009 | -202,452 | $-135,452$ | 38,972 | 19.26 | -205,242 | $-138,965$ | -68.102 | 28,216 | 20.30 | -260,659 | $-169,933$ | -98,944 | 31,601 | 18.60 |
| Salvage | \$2,254,457.00 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Value |  |  |  |  |  | \$2,254,457.00 |  |  |  |  | \$2,25'.457.00 |  |  |  |  |

TABLE XXXII

CURRENT AND REAL ENDING NET WORTH FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF PRODUCT PRICE AND PRODUCTION COST TRENDS

| Run | Beginning <br> Net <br> Worth | Ending <br> Current <br> Net Worth | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth $4 \%$ <br> Annual <br> Inflation | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth 6\% <br> Annual <br> Inflation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 326,582 | 1,315,789 | 600,542 | 410,286 |
| 6 | 326,582 | 2,220,053 | 1,013,260 | 692,252 |
| 7 | 326,582 | 1,789,015 | 816,528 | 557,846 |

Ending net worth, net present value, and annual net cash flows for the three price-cost relationships were predictable. As product price trends increase relative to production costs, measures of financial success should improve. However, the standard deviation and coefficient of variation increased as the price-cost relationship deteriorated. Traditional product price trends and production cost trends are one source of variation in measures of investment success.

## Sensitivity of Investment Success to Alternative

## Land Appreciation Rates

The land appreciation rate is very important to agricultural producers. Appreciation increases net worth and financial flexibility. However, it also increases the price that producers must pay for
additional land. The analysis in this section is comprised of three simulations of the large proposed firm using zero, six, and 12 percent annual rates of land appreciation (Runs 8, 1 , and 9).

Table XXXIII presents the ending net worth and net present value for the alternative land appreciation rates. Expected ending net worth given no trend in land value is $-\$ 56,150$. The minimum or most negative net worth is $-\$ 985,111$, disregarding the survival test. Of the 100 replications of the zero land trend situation, the firm failed the survival test 65 times. Six percent land inflation rate generates a $\$ 1,315,789$ ending net worth, while 12 percent land growth rate yields $\$ 5,146,159$ ending net worth. Coefficient of variation decreases from 30.87 to 8.06 as land appreciation is increased from six to 12 percent.

Expected net present value for the zero and six percent inflation situations are $-\$ 117,903$ and $\$ 206,419$, respectively. The 12 percent land inflation experiment has the largest net present value, $\$ 1,115,607$.

Increasing land appreciation rates have no effect on annual cash flow. However, in the last year, capital gain tax liability is calculated and the salvage value of land is added (after taxes) to cash flow. Annual net cash flows are listed in Table XXXIV. Zero land inflation would generate no capital gain to be taxed. "Thus, expected annual net cash flow in the 20 th year, $-\$ 161,008$, is due to prices, yields, and other financial commitments. Land appreciation equal to six percent generates $-\$ 202,329$, net cash flow in the last year, while 12 percent land inflation yields $-\$ 480,217$ expected annual net cash flow. Differences in year 20 cash flow are due to difference in capital gain tax 1iability.

## TABLE XXXIII

ENDING NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF LAND APPRECIATION RATES

| Run | Description |  | Min | Mean | Max | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Large Proposed |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Size Firm - Base |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Appreciation Rate |  | 419,231 | 1,315,789 | 2,206,397 | 406,306 | 30.87 |
| 8 | Low Land Apprec- |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9 | High Land Appreciation Rate |  | ,250,427 | 5,146,159 | 6,173,600 | 415,069 | 8.06 |
| 1 | Large Proposed |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Size Firm - Base |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Appreciation Rate |  | 289,129 | 206,419 | 691,597 | 208,897 | 101.20 |
| 8 | Low Land Appreciation Rate |  | 604,949 | $-117,903$ | 375,936 | 211,835 | 179.67 |
| 9 | High Land Appreciation Rate |  | 617,632 | 1,115,607 | 1,598,470 | 208,063 | 18.65 |

TABLE XXXIV
ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW COMPARISONS OF THE EFFECTS OF ZERO, SIX, AND TWELVE PERCENT LAND APPRECIATION RATES

| Year Minimum | Mean | Maximum | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

No. 1 Large Proposed Size Firm with 6\% Land Appreciation Rate
$-123,529 \quad-11,569$
$-137,361 \quad-4,321 \quad$,
$\begin{array}{llll}-126,100 & -1,098 & 81,324 & 51,295\end{array}$ 4,
$\begin{array}{llll}-161,221 & 7,765 & 82,283 & 50,594\end{array}$
$\begin{array}{llll}-138,263 & -21,650 & 80,374 & 50,479\end{array}$
$\begin{array}{llll}-147,642 & -17,224 & 66,807 & 51,555\end{array}$
$-161.026 \quad-35,612 \therefore \quad \therefore 54,090 \quad 55,432$

| $-191,294$ | $-45,534$ | 75,159 | 66,497 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

$\begin{array}{lll}-192,677 & -55,905 & 42,730 \\ -205,717 & -61,879 & 53,187\end{array}$
$58,536 \quad 104.71$
$\begin{array}{ll}-205,717 & -61,879 \\ -198,069 & -40,561\end{array}$
63,326
430.73

1,089.59
4,670.96
651.53
233.16
299.32
155.65
146.04
104.71
$-226,115 \quad-34,857$
$\begin{array}{lll}58,583 & 63,425 & 156.37\end{array}$
$-208,825 \quad-33,028 \quad 65,975 \quad 63,421 \quad 192.02$
$\begin{array}{lllll}-262,699 & -39,712 & 68,095 & 66,033 & 166.28\end{array}$
$\begin{array}{lllll}-286,154 & -48,237 & 50,448 & 73,310 & 151.98\end{array}$
$-230,183 \quad-30,642 \quad 79,465 \quad 67,232 \quad 219.41$
$-251,279 \quad-43,075 \quad 87,541 \quad 83,234 \quad 193.23$
$\begin{array}{lllll}-219.565 & -64,199 & 77,921 & 78,635 & 122.49\end{array}$
$\begin{array}{llrrr}-262,255 & -82,449 & 80,574 & 87,292 & 105.87\end{array}$
$-334,009 \quad-202,329 \quad-135,452$
38,972
19.26

Sal. Value \$2,254,457.00
Zero Land Appreciation Rate

| 20 | -334,009 | -161,008 | -37,136 | 69,453 | 43.13 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Sal. Value |  |  | \$329,977.00 |  |  |

12\% Land Appreciation Rate
20

Sal. Value \begin{tabular}{lll}

$-530,101$ \& $-480,217$ \& | $-423,920$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| $\$ 6,375,417.00$ |

\end{tabular}

Ending current and real net worth for the zero land inflation rate situation are both negative. Table XXXV indicates about $\$ 80,000$ real growth in net worth given six percent general and land inflation rates. Twelve percent land appreciation generated growth in real net worth from $\$ 326,582$ to $\$ 1,609,884$. The annual compound growth rate of the firm not considering the influence of general inflation is approximately 15 percent.

TABLE XXXV
CURRENT AND REAL ENDING NET WORTH FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF LAND APPRECIATION RATES

| Run | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Beginning } \\ & \text { Net } \\ & \text { Worth } \end{aligned}$ | Ending Current Net Worth | Real <br> Ending Net Worth 4\% Annual Inflation | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth 6\% Annual Inf1ation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 326,582 | 1,315,789 | 600,542 | 410,286 |
| 8 | 326,582 | - 56,150 | - 25,627 | - 17,508 |
| 9 | 326,582 | 5,162,771 | 2,356,353 | 1,609,844 |

## Effect of Interest Charged and Interest

## Paid on Investment Success

In a study by Lee and Rask (1971), net returns per acre and growth rate of net returns had the greatest influence on maximum breakeven bid
price of variables evaluated. Thus, accurate estimates of cash income and expenses are very important. The analysis in this section compares investment results for simulation experiments in which interest on negative annual cash flows is and is not charged. This approach is a deviation from usual net present value analysis as explained in following paragraphs.: Annual current net cash flow is discounted by the model. The base simulation model charges interest on negative cash flows and pays interest on positive cash flows. If annual net cash flow is negative, the firm equity ratio is calculated to determine if funds can be borrowed to meet the cash flow deficit. If the firm equity ratio is above the specified minimum level, funds are borrowed and interest on the unpaid balance of these borrowed funds is added to future cash flow ' until the loan is repaid. If current annual net cash flow is positive these funds can be invested in a savings account earning six percent interest. This interest paid is added to future cash flow. If a positive cash flow year is followed by a negative annual cash flow, positive cash from the previous years would be exhausted before borrowing would be allowed to meet the cash flow deficit. Since most net present value models do not simultaneously analyze cash flow, net worth, and net present value, these components of cash flow are usually not available for inclusion in the analysis if deemed appropriate.

Estimates of actual cash flows, which include interest charged to meet annual cash flow deficits and interest earned on surplus cash balances, are essential to measure the investment's feasibility. Inclusion of this interest charged and paid in the discounted cash flows, which determine net present value, changes the theoretical interpretation
of net present value. Equation 5.1 illustrates a three year net present value calculation.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\underset{\text { Value }}{\text { Net Present }}=\frac{+100}{(1+10)^{1}}+\frac{-100}{(1+10)^{2}}+\frac{-11.05}{(1+10)^{3}} \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{gather*}
\text { Net Present }  \tag{5.2}\\
\text { Value }
\end{gather*}=90.90-82.60-8.30=0
$$

The zero net present value is interpreted as a rate of return on investment equal to the discount rate, ten percent. If the interest charge option of the simulation model is used, year two cash flow would be credited with six dollars interest paid, and the $\$ 100$ excess from year one would be used to meet the year two deficit. In determining present value of an investment, an investor pays for a positive cash flow value and is compensated for a negative one. Presumably, if all flows are negative, he receives current money (equity capital) based on the discount rate to meet future flows as they occur. Thus, traditional net present value analysis assumes that negative annual cash flows are met by utilizing equity capital.

The simulation program used in the study, assumes that equity capital is not available. An alternative assumption is the the owner of the equity capital requires additional interest on his money from the time he pays it out. The debt is not repaid in the net present value analysis but, of course, is added to liabilities in the net worth analysis. Inclusion of these cash flows in the determination of net present value is an option of the capital investment simulation model. The large proposed size firm with base assumptions is used ta illustrate the net effects of this option.

Run 10 in Table XXIII, has the same values of sensitivity variables as number 1 , the base situation. However, results of run 10 do not include the interest charged on borrowed funds or interest paid on annual cash surpluses. Expected ending net worth for run 10 is $\$ 1,576,870$, while the base situation expected ending net worth is $\$ 1,315,789$. The maximum values of ending net worth are approximately equal, but minimum ending net worth for situation 10 is $\$ 1,100,926$, compared to $\$ 419,231$ for the base situation. Replications which yield low ending net worth due to unfavorable price and yield combinations must borrow large amounts of funds to meet cash flow deficits. The replication that generated the minimum net worth, $\$ 419,231$, borrowed $\$ 1,775,119$ during the 20 year planning horizon to meet deficit annual cash flow. Excluding interest paid and received from annual cash flow increased the expected net present value from $\$ 231,732$ to $\$ 300,191$.

Figure 10 illustrates the cumulative probability of net present value. For a $\$ 133,000$ present value, the probability of a worse net present value is eight percent when cash flows are not adjusted. Inclusion of those cash flows indicates a 35 percent chance of a worse net present value. Omission of these cash flows, given other conditions unchanged, will underestimate extremely good and bad financial outcomes.

Annual net cash flow of the base and no cash flow adjustment situations are presented in Table XXXVII. Given no cash flow adjustment, expected cash flow is less negative than the base situation. Standard deviation and coefficient of variation are slightly larger for the no cash flow adjustment situation. Table XXXVIII lists current and real ending net worth. No cash flow adjustment increases expected real ending net worth from $\$ 329,444$ to $\$ 491,696$.

TABLE XXXVI
ENDING NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE FOR SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF INTEREST CHARGED AND PAID

| Run | Description | Min | Mean | Max | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | -Net Worth- |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Base | 419,231 | 1,315,789 | 2,206,397 | 406,306 | 30.87 |
| 10 | No Cash Flow Adjustment | 1,100,926 | 1,576,870 | 2,220,530 | 224,364 | 14.22 |
|  |  |  |  | --Net Prese | Value-- |  |
| 1 | Base | - 289,129 | 206,419 | 691,597 | 208,897 | 101.20 |
| 10 | No Cash Flow Adjustment | 38,946 | 300,191 | 598,592 | 117,505 | 39.14 |



Figure 10. Cumulative Probability Distribution of Net Present Value for the Simulation Experiments With and Without Cash Flow Adjustment

## TABLE XXXVII

ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW COMPARISONS OF THE EFFECTS OF CHARGING INTEREST ON FUNDS BORROWED TO MEET CASH FLOW DEFICITS AND INTEREST PAID ON ANNUAL CASH SURPLUSES


TABLE XXXVIII
$\underset{r}{x}$
CURRENT AND REAL ENDING NET WORTH FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF INTEREST CHARGED AND PAID

| Run | Beginning <br> Net <br> Worth | Ending Current Net Worth | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth 4\% <br> Annual <br> Inflation | Rea1 <br> Ending Net Worth 6\% Annual Inflation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 326,582 | 1,315,789 | 600,542 | 410,286 |
| 10 | 326,582 | 1,576,870 | 719,7.03 | 491,696 |

## Sensitivity of Investment Success to

## Capital Gain Taxes

Capital gain tax is a tax liability that must be paid when a capital asset is sold for an amount greater than its cost basis. If certain requirements are met, this liability can be postponed or passed to the next generation. However, if the decision maker is considering alternative investments or comparing the net worth or net value of an estate based on an investment decision, then capital gain tax liability should be considered.

Simulation experiments designed to illustrate the effect of capital gain tax liability are listed in Table XVIII, run 1 and 11. Number 1 is the base situation, land appreciation rate is six percent and capital gain taxes are paid. Simulation experiment number 11 does not have
capital gain tax liability subtracted from cash flow and net worth. Table XXXIX lists ending net worth and net present value for these two situations. Minimum, mean, and maximum net worth for the no capital gain tax situation exceeds base net worth values by $\$ 8,025, \$ 40,531$, and $\$ 78,114$, respectively. Standard deviation and coefficient of variation are approximately equal. Net present values are larger (less negative) for the no capital gain tax situation.

Figure 11 presents the cumulative probability distribution for net present value. The net present value is overestimated throughout the range of financial outcomes when capital gain tax is not considered. Table XL presents annual net cash flow for the base and no capital gain tax situations. Annual net cash flows are exactly equal except in the 20th year. For the minimum cash flow replication, other cash flow was sufficiently negative to offset capital gain income and thus no tax liability exists. Capital gain tax increased the expected cash flow deficit from $-\$ 161,013$ to $-\$ 202,329$. The maximum value of cash flow deficit increased from $\mathbf{-} \$ 37,136$ to $-\$ 135,452$. Tab1e XLI indicates that failing to consider capital gain tax would increase estimated real net worth from $\$ 410,286$ to $\$ 422,924$. Given a six percent land appreciation rate, average or expected capital gain tax liability is $\$ 40,000$.

Simulation experiments number 9 and 13, Table XXIII, can be used to compare the effects of capital gain taxes assuming a 12 percent land appreciation rate. Table XLII presents ending net worth and net present value for the capital gain tax simulations with 12 percent land inflation. Payment of capital gain tax liability reduces ending expected net worth to $\$ 5,162,771$ from $\$ 5,477,364$. Expected net present value increased \$314,593 by not considering capital gain tax. Table XLIII indicates

## TABLE XXXIX

ENDING NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE OF THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF CAPITAL GAIN TAXES WITH 6 PERCENT LAND APPRECIATION RATE

| Run | Description | Min | Mean | Max | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | - |  | -Net Worth- |  |  |
| 1 | Large Proposed <br> Size Firm - Base | 419,231 | 1,315,789 | 2,206,397 | 406,306 | 30.87 |
| 11 | Capital Gain Tax Low Inflation | 427,436 | 1,356,320 | 2,284,516 | 419,771 | 30.94 |
|  |  |  |  | -Net Presen | alue---- |  |
| 1 | Large Proposed Size Firm - Base | - 289,129 | 206,419 | 691,597 | 208,897 | 101.20 |
| 11 | Capital Gain Tax Low Inflation | - 270,898 | 216,146 | 709,987 | 211,837 | 97.98 |



Figure 11. Cumulative Probability Distributions of Net Present Value of Simslation Experiments"With and Without Capical Gain Tax and 6\% Land Appreciation

TABLE XL

ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW COMPARISONS OF THE EFFECTS OF CAPITAL GAIN TAX WITH 6 PERCENT LAND APPRECIATION RATE

| Year | Number 1 <br> Firm With Capital Gain Tax |  |  |  |  | Number 11Large Proposed Size Firm, No Capital Gain |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Minimum | Mean | Maximum |  | Coeff Var | Minimum | Mean | Maximum |  | Coeff Var |
| 1 | -123,529 | - 11,569 | 65,918 | 49,833 | 430.73 | -123,529 | - 11,569 | 65,918 | 49,833 | 430.73 |
| 2 | -137,361 | - 4,321 | 63,059 | 47,084 | 1,089.59 | -137,361 | - 4,321 | 63,059 | 47,084 | 1,089.59 |
| 3 | -126,100 | - 1,098 | 81,324 | 51,295 | 4,670.96 | -126,100 | - 1,098 | 81,324 | 51,295 | 4,670.96 |
| 4 | -161,221 | 7,765 | 82,283 | 50,594 | 651.53 | -161,221 | 7,765 | 82,283 | 50,594 | 651.53 |
| 5 | -138,263 | - 21,650 | 80,374 | 50,479 | 233.16 | -138,263 | - 21,650 | 80,374 | 50,479 | 233.16 |
| 6 | -147,642 | - 17,224 | 66,807 | 51,555 | 299.32 | -147,642 | - 17,224 | 66,807 | 51,555 | 299.32 |
| 7 | -161,026 | - 35,612 | 54,090 | 55,432 | 155.65 | -161,026 | - 35,612 | 54,090 | 55,432 | 155.65 |
| 8 | -191,294 | - 45,534 | 75,159 | 66,497 | 146,04 | -191,294 | - 45,534 | 75,159 | 66,497 | 146.04 |
| 9 | -192,677 | - 55,905 | 42,730 | 58,536 | 104.71 | -192,677 | - 55,905 | 42,730 | 58,536 | 104.71 |
| 10 | -205,717 | - 61,879 | 53,187 | 63,326 | 102.34 | -204,717 | - 61,879 | 53,187 | 63,326 | 102.34 |
| 11 | -198,069 | - 40,561 | 58,584 | 63,425 | 156.37 | -198,069 | - 40,561 | 58,584 | 63,425 | 156.37 |
| 12 | -226,115 | - 34,857 | 71,414 | 63,666 | 182.65 | -226,115 | - 34,857 | 71,414 | 63,666 | 182.65 |
| 13 | -208,825 | - 33,028 | 65,975 | 65,975 | 192.02 | -208,825 | - 33,023 | 65,975 | 63,421 | 192.02 |
| 14 | -262,699 | - 39,712 | 68,095 | 66,033 | 166.28 | -262,699 | - 39,712 | 68,095 | 66,033 | 166.28 |
| 15 | -286,154 | - 48,237 | 50,448 | 73,310 | 151.98 | -286,154 | - 48,237 | 50,448 | 73,310 | 151.98 |
| 16 | -230,183 | - 30,642 | 79,465 | 67,232 | 219.41 | -230,183 | - 30,642 | 79,465 | 67,232 | 219.41 |
| 17 | -251,279 | - 43,075 | 87,541 | 83,234 | 193.23 | -251,279 | - 43,075 | 87,541 | 83,234 | 193.23 |
| 18 | -219,565 | - 64,199 | 77,921 | 78,635 | 122.49 | -219,565 | - 64,199 | 77,921 | 78,635 | 122.49 |
| 19 | -262,255 | - 82,449 | 30,574 | 87,292 | 105.87 | -262,255 | - 82,499 | 80,574 | 87,292 | 105.87 |
| 20 | -334,009 | -202,329 | -135,452 | 38,972 | 19.26 | -334,009 | -161,013 | -37,136 | 69,554 | 43.14 |
| Salvag | \$2,254,457.00 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| value |  |  |  |  |  | \$2,254,457.00 |  |  |  |  |

the difference in annual net cash flow in the last year due to capital gain tax. Cash flow increases for the minimum, mean, and maximum value of net cash flow are $\$ 169,092, \$ 319,204$, and $\$ 386,790$, respectively. Doubling the rate of land appreciation more than tripled the capital gain tax liability. Real growth in expected net worth increased from $\$ 1,609,884$ to $\$ 1,707,940$, Table XLIV.

TABLE XLI
CURRENT AND REAL NET WORTH FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF CAPITAL GAIN TAXES WITH 6 PERCENT LAND APPRECIATION RATE

| Run | Beginning <br> Net <br> Worth | Ending Current Net Worth | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth 4\% <br> Annual <br> Inflation | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth 6\% <br> Annual <br> Inflation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 326,582 | 1,315,789 | 600,542 | 410,286 |
| 11 | 326,582 | 1,356,320 | 619,041 | 422,924 |

Effects of One Percent Land Loan Interest
on Investment Success

A prevfous section of this chapter illustrated the effects of interest rate on investment success. The sensitivity analysis in this section demonstrates the effect of alternative interest rates for only

TABLE XLII
ENDING NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE OF THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF CAPITAL GAIN TAXES WITH 12 PERCENT LAND APPRECIATION RATE

| Run | Description | Min | Mean | Max | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  | --Net Wor | --- |  |
| 9 | High Land Appreciation Rate | 4,255,129 | 5,162,771 | 6,173,600 | 418,733 | 8.11 |
| 13 | Capital Gain Tax High Inflation | $4,548,480$ | 5,477,364 | 6,405,561 | 419,771 | 7.66 |
|  |  |  |  | ---Net Pre | Value- |  |
| 9 | High Land Appreciation Rate | 617,632 | 1,115,607 | 1,598,470 | 208,063 | 18.65 |
| 13 | Capital Gain Tax High. Inflation | 703,709 | 1,190,753 | 1,684,594 | 211,837 | 17.79 |

TABLE XLIII
ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW COMPARISONS OF THE INFLUENCE OF CAPITAL GAIN TAXES WITH 12 PERCENT LAND APPRECIATION RATE

the land loan. One percent interest rates for the land loan are not realistic, but may reflect equity or downpayment ability. Sensitivity experiment numbers 1,12 , and 14 , Table XXIII, representing the large proposed size firm, the large proposed size firm with one percent loan interest rate, and the large current size firm which has no land loan are used in the analysis.

TABLE XLIV

CURRENT AND REAL ENDING NET WORTH FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF CAPITAL GAIN TAXES WITH 12 PERCENT LAND APPRECTATTON RATE

| Run | Beginning <br> Net <br> Worth | Ending Current Net Worth | Real <br> Ending Net Worth 4\% Annual Inflation | Real <br> Ending <br> Net Worth 6\% <br> Annual <br> Inflation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 9 | 326,582 | 5,162,771 | 2,356,353 | 1,609,844 |
| 13 | 326,582 | 5,477,364 | 2,499,937 | 1,707,940 |

Table XLV lists a comparison of ending net worth and net present value for 8.5 and one percent loan interest rates. A loan interest rate of one percent increases expected ending net worth from $\$ 1,315,789$ to $\$ 1,491,136$.

Annual net cash flows for these simulation experiments are listed in Table XLVI. As expected, one percent loan interest yields less

TABLE XLV
ENDING NET WORTH AND NET PRESENT VALUE FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF ONE PERCENT LOAN INTEREST RATE

| Run | Description | Min | Mean | Max | Std. Dev. | Coeff. <br> Variation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  | -Net Wort |  |  |
| 14 | Large Current Size Firm | 356,629 | 1,189,289 | 2,021,388 | 372,937 | 31.35 |
| 1 | Large Proposed Size Firm | 419,231. | 1,315,789 | 2,206,397 | 406,306 | 30.87 |
| 12 | One Percent Loan Interest | 640,639 | 1,491,136 | 2,314,713 | 380,764 | 25.53 |
|  |  |  |  | --Net Pres | Value- |  |
| 14 | Large Current Size Firm | - 198,276 | 231,732 | 666,942 | 187,050 | 80.71 |
| 1 | Large Proposed Size Firm | $-289,129$ | 206,419 | 691,597 | 208,897 | 101. 20 |
| 12 | One Percent <br> Loan Interest | $-185,235$ | 287,608 | 736,182 | 194,868 | 67.75 |

TABLE XLVI
ANNUAL NET CASH FLOW COMPARISONS OF THE LARGE CURRENT SIZE FIRM AND LARGE PROPOSED SIZE FIRM WITH 8.5 AND ONE PERCENT LOAN INTEREST RATES

| NUMBER 1 <br> ROPOSED SIZE FIRM OAN INTEREST RATE |  |  |  |  |  | NUMBER 14LARGE CURRENT SIZE FIRM |  |  |  |  | NUMBER 12 <br> 12\% LAND APPRECIATION RATE AND 1\% LOAN INTEREST RATE |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Year | Min | Mean | Max | Std Deviation | Coeff Var | Min | Mean | Max | Std Deviation | Coeff Var | Min | Mean | Max | Std Deviacion | Coeff Var |
| 1 | -123,529 | - 11,569 | 65,918 | 49,833 | 430.73 | -104,473 | - 5,625 | 63,292 | 43,762 | 777.93 | -116,595 | - 7,030 | 66,223 | 47,671 | 678.04 |
| 2 | -137,361 | - 4,321 | 63,059 | 47,084 | 1,089.59 | -116,421 | 1,193 | 61,509 | 41,471 | 3,474.47 | -129,838 | 50.57 | 763,403 | 44,498 | 87,984 |
| 3 | -126,100 | - 1,098 | 81,324 | 51,295 | 4,670.96 | -106,446 | 4,435 | 78,541 | 45,356 | 1,022.68 | $-118,956$ | 3,280 | 81,321 | 48,494 | 1,478 |
| 4 | -161,221 | 7,765 | 82,283 | 50.594 | 651.53 | -137,880 | -12,355 | 79.157 | 45,028 | 365.03 | -153,411 | 11,937 | 82,638 | 47,870 | 400.99 |
| 5 | -138,263 | - 21,650 | 80,374 | 50,479 | 233.16 | -117,132 | - 13,810 | 78,193 | 44,754 | 324.06 | -129,360 | - 15,742 | 80,886 | 47,937 | 304.50 |
| 6 | -147,642 | - 17,224 | 66,807 | 51,555 | 299.32 | -124,559 | - 8,954 | 66,268 | 45,460 | 508.21 | -139,406 | - 11,508 | 68,338 | 49,052 | 426.23 |
| 7 | -161,026 | - 35,612 | 54,090 | 55,432 | 155.65 | -135,731 | - 24,923 | 55,041 | 48,980 | 196.52 | -150,993 | - 28,443 | 56,532 | 53,104 | 186.69 |
| 8 | -191,294 | - 45,534 | 75,159 | 66,497 | 146.04 | -162,431 | - 33,312 | 74,269 | 59,175 | 177.63 | -181,140 | - 37,331 | 74,898 | 64,313 | 172.27 |
| 9 | -192,677 | -.55,905 | 42,730 | 58,536 | 104.71 | -163,453 | - 42,390 | 44,477 | 51,795 | 122.19 | -180,498 | - 46,827 | 43,421 | 56,482 | 120.61 |
| 10 | -205,717 | - 61,879 | 53,187 | 63,326 | 102.34 | -174,343 | - 47,343 | 54,189 | 56,011 | 118.31 | -194,423 | - 52,148 | 55,783 | 61,095 | 117.14 |
| 11 | -198,069 | - 40,561 | 58,584 | 63,425 | 156.37 | -165,964 | - 27,694 | 61,491 | 55,922 | 201.92 | -186,097 | - 31,110 | 63,206 | 60,472 | 193.69 |
| 12 | -226,115 | - 34,857 | 71,414 | 63,666 | 182.65 | -190,883 | - 22,043 | 72,200 | 56,291 | 255.36 | -212,726 | - 25,224 | 71,214 | 60,35¢ | 239.28 |
| 13 | -208,825 | - 33,028 | 65,975 | 63,421 | 192.02 | -175,548 | - 20,527 | 66,522 | 55,742 | 271.55 | -195,455 | - 23,337 | 69,520 | 59,783 | 256.16 |
| 14 | -262,699 | - 39,712 | 68,095 | 66,033 | 166.28 | -223,316 | - 25,980 | 69,660 | 53,063 | 223.49 | -247,011 | - 29,008 | 71,131 | 62,584 | 215.74 |
| 15 | -286,154 | - 48,237 | 50,443 | 73,310 | 151.98 | -243,762 | - -33,155 | 54,562 | 64,617 | 194.89 | -269,644 | - 36,725 | 56,172 | 69,8.33 | 190.15 |
| 16 | -230,183 | - 30,642 | 79,465 | 67,232 | 219.41 | -189,889 | - 13,078 | 84,371 | 59,365 | 453.93 | -212,883 | - 16,885 | 84,932 | 64,307 | 380.83 |
| 17 | -251,279 | - 43,075 | 87,541 | 83,234 | 193.23 | -206,066 | - 23,292 | 91,971 | 73,682 | 316.34 | -232,597 | - 28,466 | 93,024 | 79,824 | 280.41 |
| 18 | -219,565 | - 64,199 | 77,921 | 78,635 | 122.49 | -180,011 | - 40,742 | 85,840 | 69,943 | 171.67 | -200,758 | - 47,185 | 86,830 | 76,306 | 161.71 |
| 19 | -262,255 | -82,449 | 80,574 | 87,292 | 105.87 | -216,213 | - 56,312 | 88,648 | 77,206 | 137.10 | -239,017 | - 64,601 | 38,671 | 84,709 | 131.53 |
| 20 | -334,009 | $-202,329$ | $-135,452$ | 38,972 | 19.26 | -290,978 | $-136,343$ | -27,947 | 61,148 | 44.85 | -311,713 | -190,773 - | -126,885 | 35,547 | 18.63 |
| Salva <br> Value |  | \$2,254 | 457.00 |  |  |  |  | ,843,961. |  |  |  | \$2,254 | 4,457.00 |  |  |

negative mean cash flow than 8.5 percent loan interest. Lower interest rate improves cash flow, however, marginal land investment does not generate positive cash flow. When compared to the current firm, investment even with one percent loan interest generates more negative annual net cash flow. Table XLVII presents current and real ending net worth. One percent loan interest increases expected real ending net worth from $\$ 410,286$ to $\$ 464,962$. Expected real ending net worth for the current size firm is $\$ 370,841$.

TABLE XLVII
CURRENT AND REAL ENDING NET WORTH FOR THE SENSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF ONE PERCENT LOAN INTEREST RATE

|  |  | Real <br> Beginning <br> Net <br> Worth | Ending <br> Current <br> Net Worth |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | | Real |
| :---: |
| Run |

## Summary

Measures of profitability, solvency, liquidity, and firm survival for the sensitivity experiments provide estimates of the net effects of
selected variables on firm success. Reducjng interest rate or increasing product price trends relative to production cost trends have a positive influence on ending net worth and net present value. The land appreciation rate directly influenced annual net worth and greatly effected net present value. Land appreciation influenced annual net cash flow only in the last year. As land inflation rate increased, capital gain tax liability increased in the last year. Zero land appreciation resulted in firm financial failure 65 of the 100 replications.

Adjustment of annual cash flow for interest on operating capital and interest paid on surplus annual cash flow decreases expected net worth and net present value but increases the standard deviation and coefficient of variation of each. Consideration of capital gain tax liability reauced expected ending net worth less than $\$ 30,000$ when the land appreciation rate was six percent. However, a 12 percent growth in in land values caused an expected capital gain tax liability of more than $\$ 300,000$.

A one percent loan interest generated an expected net worth which was greater for the land purchase alternative than the current size firm. In general, any change in interest rate or the relationship of product price trends and production cost trends that increases the profitability of the firm also reduces the variation in net present value, net worth, and annual cash flow. Increasing the profitability of the firm increases financial reserves and flexibility.

## CHAPTER VI

SIMULATION RESULTS--BREAKEVEN ANALYSIS


#### Abstract

How much can I pay for this land? Agricultural decision makers ask this question every day. How much a decision maker can pay for land depends on the land purchase price, projected income and expenses, net worth, financial flexibility, repayment capacity, and willingness of the buyer to accept risk. The decision maker's current financial situation is known and this information should be utilized to help determine maximum possible bid price. Future income and expense are difficult to accurately predict, thus most investment decision models assume future cash flows to be fixed or increase at a constant annual percent. The decision maker needs to know what he can pay for land given his financial situation and his estimates of future yield and price variation in a probabilistic framework.


## Analytical Method

Results presented in this chapter are based on a modification of the internal rate of return method of evaluating capital investments. In the process used here, the bid or purchase price of the investment is iteratively adjusted until the additional discounted cash benefits and costs are equal, net present value of the added investments is zero. The resulting purchase price is the price a decision maker can pay and expect a rate of return on investment equal to the discount rate. However, this
price may not be feasible based on cash flow and debt capacity. The internal rate of return method, explained in detail in Chapter II, iteratively adjusts the discount rate until the discounted cash benefits and costs equal zero. Given a fixed bid price, the discount rate represents expected return on an initial investment.

Given certain restrictive assumptions, the bid price that yields a zero net present value can be obtained by algebraically adding the net present value obtained in the conventional net present value analysis to the existing bid price. If the purchase price were $\$ 10,000$ and the annual income $\$ 7,000$ and the annual expense $\$ 5,000$ for a five year investment, the resulting net present value is $\$ 3,791.13$. The bid price which yields zero net present value would be $\$ 13,791.13$. This procedure is valid only if the after tax interest rate on the investment equals the discount rate, and, if the addition to bid price is not financed, but is down payment. If the investment price were raised to $\$ 13,791.13$, the down payment were $\$ 3,791.13$, and, the salvage value were assumed constant, net present value would be zero. In this example, the marginal tax rate is constant at 25 percent, the loan interest rate is eight percent, and the discount rate is six percent.

Lee (1976) presents a mathematical equation which can be solved for the maximum possible bid price given the discount rate and deterministic net returns per acre. This method avoids the previously described restrictive assumptions of equal after-tax interest rate and discount rate. The basic disadvantages of this procedure include a fixed marginal tax rate, and net returns that are constant or increased by a constant annual percentage.

Results presented here assume stochastic prices and yields based on the subjective parameter estimates of prices and yields in Table V. Also, the actual tax rate is determined by total taxable income. Thus, the maximum bid prices based on these assumptions will not be equal to the calculated net present value plus the original bid price.

In the previous chapter, desirability of a proposed land purchase was evaluated based on ending net worth, net present value, annual cash flow, and measures of firm survival. These measures are based on repeated Monte Carlo trials (in this case, 100) which allow variation in cash benefits and costs through random sampling of subjective probability distributions of product prices and yields. Assuming a 20 year planning horizon for the decision maker, one Monte Carlo trial has associated with it 20 years of random product prices and yields. To reduce the number of breakeven analyses, net present values for all 100 trials were ranked from smallest to largest. A breakeven bid price was estimated for the Best, 10th Best, Middle, 10 th Worst, and Worst trials.

A solution procedure suited to the nonlinear, stochastic nature of the problem is needed to adjust the bid or purchase price until the discounted cash benefits equal discounted cash costs. Kuester and Mize (1973) provide, among others, the Fibonacci algorithm which minimizes nonlinear, single variable objective functions. This algorithm is an interval elimination search method that when given initial boundaries for the independent variable, bid price, will reduce the interval which contains the optimal value of net present value, to a desired level of accuracy. Optimum net present value represents the net present value of the current firm. The proposed investment which includes the additional land purchase may yield a higher or lower net present value than that of the current
operating unit. When additional land is added, the decision maker may want to know the bid price which yields a zero net present value for the new investment. This bid price can be determined by iteratively adjusting bid price for the proposed size firm until the net present value is equal to that of the current size firm. If the net present value of the proposed firm is greater than the current size firm, the decision maker can pay more than the $\$ 800$ bid price used in the simulation and be in a financial position equal to his current situation. Specific details of the Fibonacci procedure were explained in Chapter II.

## Breakeven Bid Prices

Simulation results from the large proposed size firm are used in the breakeven analysis. The largest net present value of the 100 repetitions of that simulation experiment was $\$ 691,597$. The stochastic prices and yields associated with that replication, Table XLVIII, were used with a modified version of the simulation model, explained in Chapter III, to solve for the desired net present value. The Fibonacci main program iteratively calls the modified simulation model as a subroutine. Bid price is passed from the main program to the subroutine and the subroutine passes the net present value back to the main program for comparison. Column one of Table IL, lists the values of bid price and net present value for the current firm, the proposed size firm, and the breakeven analysis. The original bid price of $\$ 138,000$ generated a $\$ 691,597$ net present value under the best price and yield situation. Breakeven bid price for this best price and yield situation is $\$ 156,772$ to leave a net present value of $\$ 666,942$, the net present value of the current firm. This bid price indicates that the decision maker could pay $\$ 975$ per acre

TABLE XLVIII

PRICES AND YIELDS FOR THE BEST AND WORST INCOME AND EXPENSE SITUATION

| Year | Stocker Cattle Gain Rate | Wheat <br> Yield | November Stocker Cattle Purchase Price | March <br> Stocker Cattle <br> Sales Price |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Income and Expense Situation- |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | 1.88 | 51.89 | 51.02 | 44.15 | 2.73 |
| 2 | 1.74 | 47.58 | 64.06 | 53.09 | 2.66 |
| 3 | 2.08 | 42.36 | 63.76 | 58.51 | 2.51 |
| 4 | 2.88 | 52.53 | 68.82 | 57.63 | 2.63 |
| 5 | 1.29 | 51.82 | 64.02 | 55.65 | 2.32 |
| 6 | 2.09 | 25.55 | 62.59 | 53.33 | 2.84 |
| 7 | 2.24 | 19.65 | 50.36 | 42.97 | 2.62 |
| 8 | 2.02 | 28.84 | 47.85 | 41.36 | 3.02 |
| 9 | 1.59 | 51.27 | 56.60 | 45.95 | 3.01 |
| 10 | 2.16 | 41.43 | 59.35 | 52.62 | 3.06 |
| 11 | 1.25 | 19.61 | 67.93 | 60.21 | 3.34 |
| 12 | 1.69 | 40.49 | 71.95 | 58.86 | 3.65 |
| 13 | 1.76 | 25.66 | 71.89 | 62.51 | 2.88 |
| 14 | 2.59 | 17.62 | 75.97 | 68.23 | 2.90 |
| 15 | 2.35 | 49.99 | 72.44 | 64.68 | 3.05 |
| 16 | 2.32 | 36.97 | 67.54 | 62.02 | 3.45 |
| 17 | 2.05 | 25.34 | 62.13 | 55.43 | 3.29 |
| 18 | 1.35 | 47.96 | 70.40 | 56.26 | 4.05 |
| 19 | 1.97 | 36.52 | 63.56 | 53.49 | 3.91 |
| 20 | 1.38 | 39.74 | 70.18 | 63.02 | 2.94 |
| Income and Expense Situation-- |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | 1.81 | 24.24 | - 51.28 | 44.43 | 2.71 |
| 2 | 1.86 | 10.94 | 57.94 | 50.87 | 2.69 |
| 3 | 1.54 | 24.28 | 62.11 | 55.24 | 2.89 |
| 4 | 2.03 | 52.34 | 66.24 | 59.56 | 2.46 |
| 5 | 1.40 | 8.37 | 63.61 | 54.71 | 2.78 |
| 6 | 1.27 | 19.42 | 62.08 | 52.85 | 2.79 |
| 7 | 1.42 | 37.17 | 55.29 | 48.25 | 2.64 |
| 8 | 0.75 | 24.13 | 51.10 | 45.12 | 2.52 |
| 9 | 1.64 | 7.81 | 53.82 | 45.95 | 2.90 |
| 10 | 1.70 | 19.29 | 58.46 | 50.11 | 2.72 |
| 11 | 1.17 | 27.27 | 63.80 | 56.70 | 2.64 |
| 12 | 2.63 | 37.36 | 76.71 | 67.42 | 3.10 |
| 13 | 1.37 | 16.02 | 74.49 | 65.43 | 3.40 |
| 14 | 2.61 | 52.46 | 79.11 | 67.55 | 3.41 |
| 15 | 2.58 | 34.37 | 76.90 | 71.88 | 2.97 |
| 16 | 2.48 | 25.36 | 72.19 | 64.21 | 3.48 |
| 17 | 1.85 | 35.22 | 67.22 | 55.05 | 3.73 |
| 18 | 1.44 | 37.07 | 67.26 | 54.64 | 4.00 |
| 19 | 1.97 | 28.20 | 68.86 | 58.09 | 4.05 |
| 20 | 2.53 | 49.81 | 65.08 | 55.79 | 3.71 |

TABLE IL

BREAKEVEN LAND BID PRICES FOR SPECIFIED PRICE AND YIELD COMBINATIONS, LARGE PROPOSED SIZE FIRM

|  | Best Net Present Value |  | 90\% Chance of Worse Net Present Value |  | 50\% Chance of Worse Net Present Value |  | 10\% Chance of Worse Net Present Value |  | Worst Net Present Value |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Description | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present <br> Value | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present <br> Value | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present <br> Value | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present <br> Value | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present <br> Value |
| Current Size Firm | 0.0 | 666,942 | 0.0 | 445,590 | 0.0 | 257,500 | 0.0 | 72,631 | 0.0 | -198,276 |
| Proposed Size Firm | 800.0 | 691,597 | 800.0 | 449,778 | 800.0 | 229,208 | 800.0 | 27,099 | 800\% 0 | -289,129 |
| Breakeven Analysis | 975.0 | 666,942 | 883.1 | 445,590 | 764.5 | 257,500 | 692,7 | 72,631 | 558.6 | -198,276 |

and yield a return on investment equal to his return if he had not purchased the land. He could only pay that price under the best set of events, a one in 100 chance. Solution of this problem required 32 seconds of computer time.

Breakeven bid prices were also obtained for the stochastic price and yield combinations which generated the tenth highest, the median, and worst or most negative net present values. These results are presented in Table IL, columns 2, 3, and 4, respectively. Prices and yields that generated the worst net present value, $-\$ 289,129$, are listed in Table XLVIII. The breakeven land value of land bid price is $\$ 558$ per acre. Since the current firm generated a less negative, $-\$ 198,129$, net present value, the decision maker must pay less than $\$ 800$ per acre to be financially equivalent to his current no land purchase situation. However, this most negative net present value situation is infeasible based on cash flow and debt capacity.

The median net present value is $\$ 257,500$, given the original $\$ 138,000$ bid price. When bid price is iteratively reduced to $\$ 122,325$, the resulting net present value is $\$ 229,208$. The tenth highest net present value is $\$ 449,778$. For the 100 replications of this simulation experiment, ten were higher and 90 were lower. Thus, there is a 90 percent chance of a worse net present value. Results in Column 2 of Table IL, indicate the decision maker could pay $\$ 141,296$ or $\$ 883$ per acre for the land and have a ten percent chance of a net present value as great as his current situation. Given the price and yield parameters in Table $V$, the decision maker has a 90 percent chance of a worse net present value. A safety first type decision rule would be to bid so that there is a 90 percent chance of a positive net present value. One run was analyzed
under a possible bright future for agriculture. The following breakeven price analysis shows the results as a prospective land bidder might analyze it.

Breakeven Analysis Under Favorable<br>Prospects for Agriculture

Using the largest net present value, breakeven bid price was calculated for the small and medium proposed size firms. The operator of the small size firm could pay $\$ 995$ per acre while the medium size firm could support a $\$ 1,384$ per acre bid price. The large size firm could bid $\$ 1,547$ per acre. These differences are due to the machinery complement size, firm equity, and off-farm employment for the three firms. In each case net present value is zero. In general, if decision makers are willing to utilize the profitability of their current firm to subsidize the proposed investment, larger firms can feasibly pay more for land due to higher levels of equity and financial reserves.

Breakeven Analysis--Large Farm and
Most Favorable Future

The final simulation breakeven experiment is based on the large proposed size firm, described in Chapter IV, with the following changes. Product price and production cost trends are both three percent. Annual stochastic wheat yield inflates two percent per year and stocker cattle gain rate increases one-half percent per year. Expected value of wheat yield increases from 33 bushels to 50.15 bushels per acre during the 20 year planning horizon. Average gain rate increases from 1.77 pounds per day to 2.07 pounds of gain per day.

One hundred repetitions of this simulation experiment generated an expected net present value of $\$ 644,187$. The minimum value, $\$ 229,836$, and maximum value, $\$ 1,030,251$, indicated the range of possible outcomes. Table $L$ presents the bid price and net present value for specified price and yield combinations.

The best net present value, $\$ 1,030,251$, was generated by a unique set of prices and yields. Bid price is iteratively increased until net present value is approximately equal to the net present value of the current size operating unit, $\$ 973,765$. The decision maker in this best situation could pay $\$ 1,196$ per acre and receive a return on investment equal to his current rate of return. However, there is only one chance in 100 of this best result.

The worst net present value, $\$ 229,836$, is presented in column 5 of Table L. A $\$ 717$ bid price for land results in $\$ 276,128$ net present value, given the worst price and yield combination. Like the best situation, there is only a one percent chance of the worst financial outcome.

The price and yield combination which generated the 90 th net present value, produced a breakeven bid price of $\$ 789$ per acre. The decision maker could pay this price and have only a ten percent chance of a net present value less than his current operation. The breakeven bid price, given a 90 percent chance of negative net present value, is $\$ 1,053$ per acre. If the decision maker is willing to accept a 50 percent chance of negative net present value, he can pay $\$ 920$ per acre. Given this range of financial outcomes, the decision maker can bid for land based on his willingness to accept risk of a negative net present value.

Similar results could be obtained for each of the 100 sets of prices and yields. However, cost may prohibit such an extensive analysis. By

TABLE L
BREAKEVEN LAND BID PRICES FOR SPECIFIED PRICE AND YIELD COMBINATIONS GIVEN A PROFITABLE SITUATION IN AGRICULTURE

|  | Best Net Present Value |  | 90\% Chance of Worse <br> Net Present Value |  | 50\% Chance of Worse Net Present Value |  | 10\% Chance of Worse <br> Net Present Value |  | Worst Net <br> Present Value |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Description | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present Value | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present <br> Value | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present <br> Value | Bid <br> Price <br> Per Acre | Net <br> Present Value | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Bid } \\ & \text { Price } \\ & \text { Per Acre } \end{aligned}$ | Net <br> Present Value |
| Current Size Firm | 0.0 | 973,766 | 0.0 | 796,427 | 0.0 | 633,440 | 0.0 | 452,836 | 0.0 | 267,128 |
| Proposed Size Firm | 800.0 | 1,030,251 | 800.0 | 832,868 | 800.0 | 645,643 | 800.00 | 440,744 | 800.0 | 229,836 |
| Breakeven Analysis | 1,196.9 | 973,766 | 1,053.1 | 796,427 | 920.4 | 633,440 | 789.4 | 452,836 | 717.7 | 267,128 |

analyzing the best, worst, and selected price and yield situations, decision makers can be given additional information to help make investment decisions. The variation in prices and yields is based on the subjective estimates of the minimum, most likely, and maximum expected values for prices and yields. Based on these estimates of price and yield variation, analysis of the best, worst, and the median or average situation provides a rough outline of the breakeven bid price distribution.

## MODEL APPLICATIONS IN AN EXTENSION SETTING

Previous chapters have discussed the theoretical concepts, the simulation model, the required input data, and the simulation results. The results reflect current and prospective land investment opportunities, given the data assumptions of the study. This chapter's purpose is to outline applications of the model in a research or extension setting. How can the simulation model be employed to aid farmers and bankers in real world decision? The model's flexibility in solving extension related problems will be examined.

At one extreme, the model can be executed as a marginal capital investment analysis tool using deterministic cash flows and a minimum of data. As illustrated in Chapters V and VI, the mode1 can compare the results of the current firm size and the proposed firm size, utilizing stochastic prices and yields. Studies of the effects of alternative credit terms, government programs, and different enterprise combinations on stability and profitability of land investments are empirical research areas which will be proposed.

## Current Extension Utilization of

Investment Analysis Tools

Tools available to extension personnel which assist decision makers in evaluating proposed capital investments can be classified into three general categories:

1) Estimation of market value through capitalization of per unit net returns and analysis of comparable sales by hand methods.
2) Determination of the feasibility of investment using amortization schedules and cash flow analysis based on average returns and costs by hand methods.
3) Estimation of market value or ability to repay using discounted cash flow, net present value, or internal rate of return. Several computer routines are available.

## Capitalization of Per Unit Net Returns

As explained in Chapter I, the most frequently used method of land valuation involves capitalization of a fixed annual net return using a predetermined discount or capitalization rate. This method assumes that net returns and the capitalization rate are constant throughout the planning horizon. It is also important to realize which costs are considered in determining net return. Usually the net return is not adjusted for land related principle and interest. Omission of this cost implies that the capitalized price could be paid only if the decision maker paid for the land with equity capital.

## Cash Flow or Feasibility Analysis

Cash flow analysis is a practical method of evaluating feasibility of investments. Expected bid price can be amortized to determine required annual principle and interest payments. Enterprise cost and return budgets are available to estimate annual net returns. If net returns are sufficient to meet required cash flows, the investment is feasible. The analysis is based on a critical assumption of fixed product prices and yields throughout the planning horizon.

Comparative Investment Evaluation Based on

## Discounted Cash Flows

Two commonly used approaches are the net present value and internal rate of return methods. The Willett and Worth (1976) worksheet, explained in Chapter I, is representative of these methods. Effects of depreciable investments such as investment credit, 20 percent first year bonus depreciation and tax deductible depreciation are incorporated in a computer program developed by Nelson (1976). The Nelson program allows specification of income and expense for each year of the investment. Even recent procedures which reflect more of the factors that influence the desirability of a capital investment do not incorporate stochastic variation in net returns. The assumption of certain knowledge with respect to prices and yields for both the capitalization and discounted cash flow method has become less acceptable given recent variation in gross agricultural income.

## Mode1 Advantages for Extension Use

The simulation model described in Chapter III relaxes the limiting assumption of perfect knowledge of future prices and yields. Variation in these values can be specified by the decision makers. As a result of the accounting built into the model, the potential investor has a more accurate estimate of cash flow and credit needs because interest charged on annual operating capital or interest paid on surplus capital is considered. Breakeven analysis illustrated in the previous chapter answers the question: "How much can I pay for this land?" These estimates provide a range of bid prices and associated probability of a worse financial outcome.

Traditional net present value and internal rate of return methods of evaluating capital investments utilize only the cash benefits and costs associated with the proposed investment. These methods generate an estimate of the investment's profitability, based on net present value. The simulation model estimates the net worth, cash flow, and rate of firm survival utilizing input data from the current firm and proposed size firm. Whole firm analysis compares solvency, liquidity, and firm survival for the current firm before investment and the proposed size firm after the investment. This comparative analysis provides net effects of the investment based on the farmers financial situation and marginal tax rates over time.

The model can be used to determine the relative desirability of alternative capital investments. Different parcels of land, lease or purchase decisions, and additional investments such as irrigation can be analyzed to determine the profitability and chance of financial failure.

Model Disadvantages for Extension Use

To obtain results similar to those presented in Chapters $V$ and $V I$, a large amount of input data is required. Beginning net worth, operating and fixed cost, gross income, and additional capital investments required to operate the proposed investment must be provided by the decision maker. The user must also estimate the minimum, most likely, and maximum expected value for each of his enterprise product prices and yields. If the decision maker is unable to specify this price and yield information, a normal distribution can be generated based on historic levels, trends, and variance-covariance of prices and yields.

The simulation model assumes that the capital gain tax must be paid at the end of the planning horizon. If the asset has increased in value, the capital gain tax liability is calculated and included as an expense in the 20th year. Income eligible for capital gains treatment is taxed at one-half the ordinary taxable income rate. Given the alternatives of income averaging and installment sales, the model overestimates the capital gain tax liability.

## Extension Applications

The time and effort a decision maker will contribute to evaluating a capital investment ranges from demand for a complex analysis such as presented in Chapter $V$ to the decision maker who requests approval of the investment decision he made yesterday. A good extension program should have the capability to provide complete investment information utilizing all available data. This same program must also have the flexibility to provide investment analysis information to the decision maker who has little data and time.

Extension personnel can utilize the simulation model described in Chapter III, if the decision maker is willing to estimate input data for cards 1 through 5 of Table LI. Cards 1 and 2 contain investment loan information and the depreciable portion of the investment. Card 3 lists the expected land appreciation rate and parameters that determine required computer capacity. Card 4 requires personal tax information and credit availability data and determines if capital gain tax liability should be included. Card 5 contains enterprise cost and the expected rate of increase in those costs. This input data, when combined with price estimates, will provide a deterministic marginal analysis of the

TABLE LI
CAPITAL INVESTMENT DECISION ANALYSIS SIMULATION MODEL INPUT FORMS

| Card 1 | cc |
| :---: | :---: |
| Purchase Price | 17 |
| Down Payment | 29 |
| Salvage Value | 41 |
| Amount Eligible for Investment |  |
| Credit | 53 |
| Amount Eligible for 20\% First |  |
| Year Depreciation | 65 |

## Card 2

Land Value
Planning Horizon $\quad 17$
Loan Life 20
Depreciation Life 23
Loan Code $\mathrm{A}=$ Amortized, $\mathrm{C}=$ Constant Principle, E = Earnings Applied

Depreciation Method 'SL' = Straight
Line, 'DB' = Double Declining Balance 27

Discount Rate 36
Loan Interest Rate 43

Card 3
Land Appreciation Rate 1
Number of Enterprises 8
Number of Other Loans 28
Number of Other Investments

5 26

1

32

TABLE LI (Continued)

## Card 4

| Number of Personal Tax Exemptions | 1 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Long-Term Equity Ratio Minimum | 8 | - - |
| Intermediate-Term Equity Ratio |  |  |
| Minimum | 15 |  |
| Intermediate-Term Interest Rate | 22 |  |
| Long-Term Interest Rate | 29 |  |
| Wish to Sell Asset at End of Planning Horizon | 36 |  |
| Punch '1' if yes |  |  |
| Punch '0' if no | * |  |
| Determine if Borrowing Allowed to Meet Cash Flow Deficits | 40 |  |
| Punch '1' if yes |  |  |
| Punch '0' if no |  |  |
| Determine if Interest Charged on Borrowing and Paid on Savings | 44 |  |
| Punch '1' if yes |  |  |
| Punch ' 0 ' if no |  |  |

Card 5

| Enterprise I.D. Number | 1 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Enterprise Name | $3-----------$ |  |
| Enterprise Cost | 15 | - - - - - - - |
| Enterprise Cost Inflation Rate | 24 |  |
| Number of Enterprise Units | 30 |  |
| Buy Weight for Livestock | 40 |  |
| Normal or Triangle | 52 |  |
| Punch 'NORM' if normal Punch 'TRIA' if triangle |  |  |

TABLE LI (Continued)
Number of Years Actual Machinery Purchases are Specified ..... 56
Average Machinery Cost to be
Added After that Year60

-     -         -             - 

Card 6
I.D. Number for Prices and Yields ..... 1
Enterprise Price or Yield Name ..... 3
Minimum Expected Value of Price or Yield ..... 15
Most Likely Value of Price or Yield ..... 25
Maximum Expected Value of Price or Yield ..... 35
Card 7
Minimum Expected Calving
Percentage ..... 1
Most Likely Calving Per- centage ..... 11
Maximum Expected Calving Percentage ..... 21
Card 8
Minimum Expected Weaning Weight ..... 1
Most Likely Weaning Weight ..... 11
Maximum Expected Weaning Weight ..... 21

-     -         -             -                 -                     -                         -                             -                                 -                                     -                                         -                                             - 

Card 9 and 10
Price Trend Values for the
Enterprise PricesFormat(5F14.8)

TABLE LI (Continued)

## Card 11

## Yield Trend Values for the Enterprise Yields

Format
(5F14.8)

## Card 12

Other Investment Amount
Salvage Value
Amount Eligible for Invest-ment Credit
Amount Eligible for $20 \%$ Bonus Depreciation
Year of the Investment53
Useful Life of the Asset ..... 56
Depreciation Method ..... 59
Punch 'SL' for straight line
Punch 'DB' for declining balance
Loan Interest Rate ..... 61
Loan Life ..... 68

-     -         - ----
5 $\qquad$

17 $\qquad$

29
41
$-----------\perp--$- - -

-     -         - 


## Card 13

Amount of Liabilities Due toNon-Depreciable Assets

5Principle Payment Amount if Known17
Annual Interest Amount if Known ..... 29
Year that Liability Payments Start ..... 44
Interest Rate to Amortize Loan ifAnnual Interest is not Known47

## TABLE LI (Continued)

Card 14


If Deductible Non-Farm Expense
is Constant Punch '0001' If Deductible Non-Farm Expense Increases at a Constant Percent Punch 0002 If Deductible Non-Farm Expense is Specified

Number of Years of Income and Expense Flows

Percentage Annual Increase in Income

Percentage Annual Increase in Expense

Card 15
Amount of Family Income
$5------------1-1$
17 $\qquad$
If Family Income is Constant Punch '0001' If Family Income Increases at a Constant Percent Punch '0002' If Family Income is Specified for Each Year Punch '0003'

| If Family Expenses is Constant, |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Increases at a Constant Percent |  |  |
| Punch '0002' If Family Expense. |  |  |
| is Specified for Each Year, Punch |  |  |
| '0003' | 33 | ---- |
| Number of Years of Income and |  |  |
| Expense Flows | 37 |  |
| Percentage Annual Increase in |  |  |
| Income | 41 | --- - ---- |
| Percentage Annual Increase in |  |  |
| Expense | 49 | --- - - - - - |
| Card 16 |  |  |
| Market Value of Machinery |  |  |
| Inventory | 1 | - |
| Average Age of Machinery | 11 |  |
| Inflation Rate Per Year for Machinery |  |  |
| Value | 16 |  |
| Market Value of Farm Buildings | 26 |  |
| Average Age of Farm Buildings | 36 | - - - - - - |
| Inflation Rate Per Year for Farm |  |  |
| Building Value | 41 |  |
| Market Value of Owned Land (Do |  |  |
| Not Include the Proposed Purchase) 51 |  |  |
| Depreciable Basis of Machinery as a Proportion of Market Value |  |  |
| of Machinery Inventory | 66 | - - - - |
| Depreciable Basis of Farm Building |  |  |
| As a Proportion of Market Value of |  |  |
| Farm Building Inventory | 72 | - - - - |

proposed capital investment. Deterministic marginal analysis considers only costs and returns that are associated with the new investment. The decision maker receives estimates of net present value, annual net cash flow, and estimates of firm survival. If the marginal analysis utilizes stochastic variation in prices and yields, then expected value, standard deviation, and coefficient of variation for these variables can be estimated. Also, cumulative probability distributions are generated to provide an estimate of the probability of a worse financial outcome. For the marginal analysis, product price data can be reported three ways:

1) For a stochastic analysis, based on'historic price levels and correlation among product prices, code "norm" in column 52 of input card 5.
2) A deterministic analysis can be generated by specifying annual income and expense on input cards 14 and 15.
3) A stochastic analysis based on subjective estimates by the decision maker of minimum, most likely, and maximum expected prices and yields. This input data should be reported on card 6 for each enterprise.

If the decision maker is willing to report additional input data listed on cards 6 through 16, extension personnel can provide an estimate of the investment's net effects on the current firm. A whole-firm analysis insures utilization of the correct marginal tax rate and provides comparative estimates of the firm's net worth, net present value, annual net cash flow and probability of firm survival for the current firm before and after the proposed land purchase. Results presented in Chapters $V$ and VI, illustrate the capabilities of the simulation model given the input data required in Table LI.

It would be possible to provide default values for price and per unit enterprise costs to reduce the data required for a stochastic analysis. Correlation coefficients and variance-covariance matrices used
in this study are based on price and yield series for North Central Oklahoma. Similar data could be estimated for other areas to provide default values for estimation of stochastic prices and yields. Per unit enterprise cost and return estimates for different enterprises and areas of the state are generated by the Oklahoma State University Crop and Livestock Enterprise Budget Generator. These budgets, or budgets modified by the decision maker, could provide default values for the per unit enterprise cost section of the input form.

Machinery requirements are also estimated by the budget generator. However, these estimates are based on an assumed number of acres, machinery size, timeliness, and daily labor hours. Machinery requirements could be included by specifying an average annual cost based on shortterm machinery investment intentions of the decision maker.

Simulation analysis could be used to determine the sensitivity of investment success to errors in estimates of machinery cost, firm equity, operating costs, and prices and yields of agricultural prices. Stochastic evaluation of capital investments provides estimates of the effects of variation in returns on investment success. These advantages may outweigh the loss of accuracy due to relying on default values. Prediction of financial results 20 years into the future is not without error. But these estimates provide more investment analysis information than has been previously available. Minimizing data and time requirements of an extension model will increase decision maker utilization of that program.

Cost for Simulation Runs

Total computer cost for a simulation of the current and proposed size large firm described in Chapter IV would be less than $\$ 50$. This
amount includes 100 repetitions of the current and proposed firm size, and statistical analysis of each replication to determine the minimum, mean, maximum, standard deviation, and coefficient of variation for net present value, annual net worth, cash flow, and firm survival. Breakeven analysis like that presented in Chapter VI could be obtained for $\$ 20$ of computer cost. These costs may be prohititive to small resource decision makers. However, a marginal deterministic analysis could be performed for $\$ 5$ computer cost. Stochastic analysis of a marginal investment could be performed for approximately $\$ 20$ of computer time. Computer charges vary depending on the computer hardware and institution. The IBM 370 Mode1 158 Computer, charges $\$ 340$ per hour of control processor unit or CPU time. Additional charges are added for the amount of computer capacity used, and 25 cents for each 1000 disk accesses. A disk access represents the reading from or writing of one data record on disk.

## Research Applications

Flexibility of the simulation model allows application to extension type problem situations and empirical research problems. Repeatable stochastic variation in prices and yields provides a vehicle for sensitivity analysis or comparative analysis of alternative credit policies, enterprise combinations, or alternative financial futures. This type of application cannot be clearly identified as research or extension. Specific problem areas which can utilize this simulation model are presented in following sections.

## Evaluation of Alternative Credit Policies

Among other considerations, credit agencies are interested in the repayment capacity of their borrowers. The borrower must have a
minimum level of financial resources and earning capacity to carry out his production plans. Bankrupt borrowers have little future repayment capacities. Lenders and borrowers alike desire credit policies that allow the decision maker to reach his goals and minimize the probability of financial disaster.

For a given set of stochastic prices and yields, the model's estimates of firm survival, annual cash flows, equity ratios, and frequency of financial disaster provide a means of evaluating the effects of alternative credit policies on firm survival. Results in Chapter $V$, Table XXII, indicate that financial failure of the small size resource situation occurred most frequently in the initial years of the investment due to low levels of equity. They also indicated that if unusually low income years did not occur in the first five years, increasing equity due to increases in value of the land allowed the firm to meet minimum equity requirements throughout the planning horizon.

The simulation model can be used to determine the comparative effects of down payment percentages, equity percentage, loan interest rate, and repayment methods on the profitability, solvency, liquidity, and rate of firm survival. Also the influences of borrower characteristics such as age, family size, and non-farm expenditures on firm survival could be analyzad. The results are directly influenced by future land prices, product prices, production costs, and general levels of price inflation. Results in Chapter $V$ provide a few examples of the types of analysis for which the model can be used.

## Evaluation of Income Variation Resulting From

## Alternative Enterprise Combinations

Much research has been conducted to determine the riskiness or variation in income generated by alternative enterprise combinations. A study by Aanderud, Plaxico, and Lagrone (1966), based on deflated annual prices from 1942 to 1957, calculated the expected income and variation in income for alternative farm plans and resource situations. The simulation model provides the same kind of results, for example, as presented in Chapter V. Expected levels and variation in those levels were calculated, not only for annual income, but also for annual net worth, annual cash flow, and net present value. Other enterprise combinations could be analyzed with alternative price and yield assumptions.

## Evaluation of the Influence of Government <br> Programs on Capital Investment Success

Tweeten and Nelson (1966) found that government allotment programs had a significant influence on land values for the 1930 to 1963 period. More recently, Boehlje and Griffin (1977) used simulation to determine the effects on land prices of alternative government crop price guarantees based on cost of production. They concluded that the excess returns to land, due to price support, are built into future land prices.

A study with great current interest would determine the effects of parity product prices on future net worth, net present value, firm survival, and future land prices. Government programs in the past have tended to reduce the variation in product prices and, thus, whole-firm income. The stabilizing influence of government programs could be
measured by variation in annual income or frequency of firm non-survival. This simulation model with repeatable stochastic variation in prices and yields can be used to evaluate the influence of alternative government programs on capital investment success and firm survival. New insurance programs could be incorporated.

# CHAPTER VIII 

## SUMMARY

The Problem

Capital investment decisions are among the most important decisions made by agricultural producers and are made for a variety of reasons. Producers may wish to increase their gross income or they may be adopting new technology which will lower their cost of production. Investment in new assets may allow the producer to utilize his excess machinery or labor. Whatever the reason, investment requires a fixed commitment of funds many years into the future. Land investments, which are repaid in 20 to 40 years, use the firm's liquidity and financial reserves, thus limiting the producer's future investment opportunities. An unprofitable investment decision may be reversed only by partial or complete liquidation of the firm. Capital investment decisions are critical because a constant future commitment of funds must be met.by highly variable future cash incomes.

Product price variability has increased in the last decade due to increased foreign demand, devaluation of the U. S. dollar, and increased export activity. The combination of these events first eliminated the large grain surplus that had accumulated since World War II, then led to a new buildup. During the 1973-1976 period, prices of most agricultural commodities were well above support levels and the income generated by these unusually high prices was invested in land, machinery, and other
operating inputs. Beginning farmers and others used these funds and borrowed funds to purchase additional production inputs. As a result of this competitive bidding and the effects of inflation, product input prices reached record levels.

More recently, net farm incomes have dropped due to surpluses and low commodity prices. However, the fixed commitment to machinery and land made when incomes were high still must be paid. This very recent agricultural experience illustrates the high degree of variation in net farm income, due to factors over which the agricultural producer has very little control. The viability of an entire farm unit could depend on the success of capital investment decisions. Investment in production technology is a large part of the fixed cost associated with agricultural production.

Many procedures exist which will accurately calculate the success of long-term capital investments, if cash benefits and cost associated with these investments are known with certainty. A method of realistically incorporating risks associated with agricultural production into the analysis of capital investments is needed.

The major purpose of the study is to analyze potential farm investments in the uncertain farm business environment. It is intended to provide knowledge concerning investment risks and feasibility under stochastic conditions. Thus, it goes beyond contributions of studies which assume perfect knowledge.

Specific objectives are:

1) To estimate the potential gain and risk associated with capital investments under uncertainty.
2) To estimate breakeven bid prices for capital investments under selected levels of key economic variables.
3) To evaluate effects of alternative futures with respect to rates of land appreciation, cost inflation, cost of borrowing, opportunity cost of capital, and product price and yield trends on the level and distribution of farm returns.
4) To suggest extension and research programs which can serve farmers and ranchers by improving information on which investments are made.

Until recently, most of the attempts to include risk in capital investment decisions have been made to corporate operations research staffs. The major application is portfolio management and corporate capital investment planning. Methods used include stochastic linear programming, linear programming under uncertainty, and chance constraint programming. More recently, simulation has been used to incorporate variation in capital investment decision models. Simulation provides more information to the decision maker than a sing1e-valued estimate of returns. Simulation also offers some flexibility in specifying the decision maker's goals. Profit maximization assumptions can be relaxed, while Monte Carlo replication of simulation experiments provides probability distributions of key output parameters. Procedures which allow correlation of variation among variables and probability distributions that include the decision maker's subjective evaluations provide a realistic method for relaxing the assumption of perfect knowledge of future incomes and expenses.

## Conceptual Framework

Many alternative methods for evaluating capital investments exist given the assumption of certain knowledge. The payback period and simple rate of return methods are most commonly used because they are relatively easy for the decision maker to understand. The net present value method incorporates the time value of money and the decision maker's discount
rate to yield a method of analysis superior to the payback or rate of return methods. The internal rate of return method involves setting discounted net cash flows to zero and solving for the discount rate. The net present value method and internal rate of return method provide single-valued estimates of the rate of return a decision maker can expect from a proposed investment given certain assumptions for estimating cash benefits and costs.

The adjustment of discount rate method and certainty-equivalent method are two ways of incorporating risk in capital investment decisions. The discount rate adjustment method involves specifying a higher discount rate to reflect the investment's degree of risk. The certaintyequivalent method allows the discount rate to reflect only the time value of money, and incorporates risk according to a risk adjustment factor which can be different for each year of the investment. Using these methods, measures of investment success for certainty and varying degrees of risk can be compared, but they represent single-valued estimates adjusted for risk.

Monte Carlo simulation techniques offer another method for incorporating risk into capital investment decision models. These methods involve specification of an objective or subjective probability distribution for the parameters that most influence investment success. Random values drawn for these key parameters are used to calculate measures of investment success. By repeating the analysis a specified number of times, a probability distribution for these measures of investment success can be developed. Using these methods, risk can be measured by the range in net present value or the percent chance that net present value will be greater than a specified level. More importantly,
the measure of risk is a probability distribution of outcomes rather than a single-valued estimate which has been adjusted for risk.

Traditional methods of evaluating capital investments are based on marginal analysis of only those cash flows associated with the proposed capital investment. These procedures provide a measure of the profitability of the additional investment. However, these methods generally do not consider the farm firms solvency, liquidity, or firm survival.

To obtain more complete information about the effect of a proposed investment on the current operating unit, a detailed before and after analysis of the firm was developed. This approach required an estimate of the cash benefits and costs, financial situation and transactions, and cash flows associated with the current operating unit. This method allows direct comparison of the measures of investment success for the current operating unit and the proposed operating unit which is composed of the current firm and the proposed investment. An obvious disadvantage of this method is the requirement of relatively large amounts of input data. By evaluating the entire firm, values of resources associated with the current operation may be capitalized into the bid price for the proposed investment. This allows the investor to determine the maximum bid price that his net worth and cash flow situation will support.

A decision maker considering capital investment wants to know how much he can pay for capital investments. The internal rate of return method iteratively adjusts discount rate until the net present value is zero. In the same way, purchase price can be adjusted until the net present value of the investment is zero. This resulting bid price is the amount a decision maker can pay and receive a discount rate of return on investment. If a stochastic analysis is performed, this
breakeven bid price can be calculated for the highest, lowest, or other net present value. This provides an estimate of the breakeven bid price for the range of financial outcomes. It also provides the probability of obtaining a worse financial outcome given the respective bid price. Given the extreme variation in product prices and yields over the last decade, the assumption of certain knowledge of future cash flows becomes less acceptable. The simulation model utilizes either deterministic incomes and expenses or stochastic yields and prices that exhibit either a normal distribution or triangular distribution. Normally distributed prices and yields are based on historic price series and are composed of an intercept, cycle, and trend value. These values are also influenced by a normally distributed random shock which is correlated based on the variance and covariance of historic price and yield series. Triangularly distributed prices and yields are based upon the decision maker's subjective estimate of the minimum, most likely, and maximum value of price and yield. The random influence is triangularly distributed and correlated based on the correlation coefficient matrix of historic price and yield series.

## General Model Description

The major purpose of the model developed in the study is to analyze capital investments in an intertemporal and stochastic environment. It is specifically designed to determine the profitability, solvency, liquidity, and the chance of firm survival for alternative capital investments. Direct comparison of the current operating unit and proposed operating unit provides an estimate of the investment's net effect on the current firm.

The main program reads all input data and calculates values which do not change in each replication of the analysis. The amortized cost of existing liabilities, market values of present assets, off-farm income, and the cost associated with asset replacement, affect all replications of the analysis equally and do not change with stochastic variables. They are "deterministic" and may have trends and cyclic variations. To efficiently utilize computer time, these values are calculated and stored in arrays, one time, and then added each time the analysis is repeated. For each replication, prices and yields and the number of units of each enterprise are combined to generate gross enterprise income and enterprise cost. Net cash flows are determined and discounted for each year in the planning horizon. Family living expenses are paid and income taxes are deducted. If net cash $f$ low is positive, it is accumulated for future use. If net cash flow is negative, equity levels are calculated to determine whether funds can be borrowed to meet the rash flow deficits. If the firm equity levels are below a specified minimum, the firm fails the survival test. If surplus funds are available from previous years or if funds can be borrowed to meet the cash flow deficit, the annual analysis continues with the calculation of net worth and present value, and net cash flow for each year in the planning horizon. This analysis is repeated a specified number of times to provide data necessary for probability distributions of key measures of investment success.. All data is stored for future statistical analysis.

The main program now reads bid price, loan interest rate, repayment period, discount rate, and additional machinery or other capital purchases necessary to operate the proposed capital investment. The procedure described above is repeated for the proposed size firm ending
with calculation of the measures of investment success, net worth, net present value, annual net cash flow, and the chance of firm survival. These two sets of results are compared to determine the net effects of the proposed capital investment on the current size firm.

Required Input Data and Simulation
Experiments Conducted

The purpose of simulation experiments in this study is to demonstrate the model's ability to provide evaluative financial information about the expected success of a capital investment. Three resource situations classified as small, medium, and large were developed. Basic differences in the situations are total number of acres, machinery complement size, beginning equity levels, and off-farm employment. Each resource situation experiment is composed of two parts. First, a simulation run is made for the current size operating unit with the total resources currently managed by the decision maker. Then, the simulation is repeated for the proposed size operating unit which is comprised of the current firm and the proposed capital investment. Simulation results for each resource situation experiment are compared to determine the investment's net effect on the current firm. Each of the three firms wants to expand its operating unit by purchasing 160 acres of additional land. Total purchase price is $\$ 138,000$, to be repaid in 20 years. One hundred percent financing was obtained with amortized repayment at 8.5 percent interest.

Enterprise costs per unit were developed using the Oklahoma State University Computerized Crop and Livestock Budget Generator. Wheat custom harvest and November to March stocker steer enterprises were chosen.

Machinery complements were designed for each firm to provide adequate machinery and equipment for the total acres operated by each firm. These basic input costs and the costs associated with each machinery complement size comprise a segment of the per unit cost.

Operator labor for the three firms is fixed at 3,328 hours per year. As the size of firm increases, the proportion of hired labor increases because operator labor is fixed. This increasing proportion of hired labor causes the hired labor cost and total cost per unit to increase as firm size increases. The per acre and per head labor requirements calculated by the budget generator indicate some economies of size which offset this increasing labor cost.

The capital cost for machinery and equipment calculated by the budget generator is not included in per unit costs. These costs are calculated in the model based on the actual replacement cost for machinery and equipment. Depreciation and investment credit for these capital purchases is calculated based on actual purchase price.

Simulation Results for Alternative<br>Resource Sitaations

The desirability of 1 and investment was measured by comparing the current size firm and the proposed firm which included the land purchase. Comparative measures of profitability, solvency, liquidity, and firm survival were presented. For each size firm, the proposed firm operates an additional 155 acres of wheat and stocker cattle, and pays principle and interest on the $\$ 138,000$ amortized loan.

Measures of ending net worth and net present value for the large proposed size firm indicate that the proposed land investment would
increase the chance of financial failure and increase the expected ending net worth of the firm. The potential gain in net worth and net present value must be weighed against the probability of financial failure. Price and yield situations were the same for both the current and the proposed size firms. However, as firm size increased, net present value and net worth increased.

## Results of Sensitivity Analysis

Sensitivity of investment outcomes to the loan interest rate, product price trend, production cost trend, land appreciation rate, and capital gain tax liability was evaluated. Reducing interest rates and increasing product price trends relative to production cost trends have a very positive influence on ending net worth and net present value. The land appreciation rate directly influenced annual net worth, and greatly affected present value. Land appreciation influenced annual net cash flow only in the last year. As land inflation rate increased, capital gain tax liability increased the last year. Zero land appreciation resulted in firm financial failure in 65 of the 100 replications.

Adjustment of annual cash flow, for interest on dperating capital and interest paid on surplus annual cash flow, decreased expected net worth and net present value but increased standard deviation and coefficient of variation. Consideration of capital gain tax liability reduced expected ending net worth less than $\$ 30,000$, when the land appreciation rate was six percent. However, 12 percent growth in land values caused expected capital gain tax liability of more than $\$ 300,000$. A one percent loan interest reflecting high equity financing generated an expected net worth which was greater for the land purchase alternative than the
current size firm. In general, any change in interest rate or the relationship of product price trends and production cost trends that increases the profitability of the firm also reduces the variation in net present value, net worth, and annual cash flow. Increasing the profitability of the firm increases financial reserves and flexibility.

Simulation Results--Breakeven Analysis

Determination of breakeven bid prices for capital investments in a stochastic environment was a stated objective of this study. Breakeven prices were determined by iteratively adjusting the bid price until the net present value of the investment was zero. The Fibonacci algorithm was used to calculate breakeven bid prices using the best price and yield combination for the small, medium, and large proposed size firms. The operator of the small size firm could afford to pay $\$ 995$ per acre while the medium size firm would support a $\$ 1,384$ bid price per acre. The large size firm could pay $\$ 1,547$ per acre. These differences are due to the machinery complement size, firm equity levels, and off-farm employment for the three size firms. In general, if the decision maker is willing to utilize the profitability of the current firm to subsidize the proposed investment, larger firms can feasibly pay more for land based on high levels of equity and financial reserves.

One simulation experiment was conducted with very profitable price and yield expectations for agriculture. Given the price and yield situation for the best net present value of $\$ 1,030,251$, the breakeven bid price was $\$ 1,196$. With the price and yield situation that generated the worst net present value, the breakeven bid price is $\$ 717$. If the decision maker is willing to accept a 50 percent chance of negative net present
value he can pay $\$ 920$ per acre. Given this range of financial outcomes, the decision maker can bid for land based on his willingness to accept risk of the negative net present value. A decision rule might be to bid so that there is a 90 percent chance of a positive net present value.

## Model Applications in an Extersion Setting

Possible tools available to extension personnel which assist decision makers in evaluating proposed capital investments can be classified into three general categories:

1) Estimation of market value through capitalization of per unit net returns and analysis of comparable sales.
2) Determination of the feasibility of investment using amortizazation schedules and cash flow analysis based on average costs and returns.
3) Estimation of market value or ability to repay through discounted cash flows, net present value, or internal rate of return.

The simulation model described in Chapter IXI, is designed to relax the limiting assumption of perfect knowledge of future prices and yields. Variation in these values can be specified by the decision maker. A pontential investor has a more accurate estimate of cash flow and credit needs because interest charged on annual operating capital or interest paid on surplus capital is considered. Breakeven analysis answers the question "How much can I pay for land?" These estimates provide a range of bid prices and associated probability of a worse financial outcome. However, the relatively large amount of input data required to obtain these results is a disadvantage for extension use of the model. Beginning net worth, operating and fixed cost, gross income and additional capital investment must be provided by the decision maker.

The time and effort a decision maker will contribute to evaluating a capital investment ranges from the complete analysis presented in Chapter V , to the decision maker who requests approval of the investment decision he made yesterday. A good extension program should have the capability to provide complete investment information utilizing all available data. This same program must also have the flexibility to provide investment analysis information to the decision maker who has little data and time. The simulation model can be run as a marginal analysis utilizing deterministic income and expenses or it can be run as a stochastic analysis of a current size firm compared to the proposed firm after the investment is included. The model can also be used to determine the relative desirability of alternative capital investments. Different parcels of land, lease or purchase decisions, and additional investments such as irrigation, can be analyzed to determine the profitability and chance of financial failure. Input forms and data requirements for both types of run are provided in Chapter VII.

The simulation model described in Chapter III, was designed with the flexibility to apply to other extension and research problems. Repeatable stochastic variation in prices and yields provides a method for analyzing the sensitivity of key parameters, or a comparative analysis of alternative policy variables. Lenders and borrowers alike desire credit policies that allow the decision maker to reach his goals and minimize the probability of financial disaster. The simulation model can be used to determine the comparative effects of downpayment percentages, loan interest rates, and repayment methods, on the profitability, solvency, liquidity, and rate of firm survival.

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

Aanderud, Wallace G., Plaxico, James S., and Lagrone, William F. "Income Variability of Alternative Plans, Selected Farm and Ranch Situations, Rolling Plains of Northwest Oklahoma," Okla. Agr. Exp. Sta. Bulletin B-646, March 1966.

Alpin, Richard D. and Casler, George L. Capital Investment Analysis, 1973, Grid, Inc., Columbus, Ohio.

Alpin, Richard D., Casler, George L., and Francis, Chery1 P. Capital Investment Analysis Using Discounted Cash Flows, 1977, Grid, Inc., Columbus, Ohio.

Anderson, Jock R., Dillion, John L., and Hardaker, Brian. Agricultural Decision Analysis, The Iowa State University Press, Ames, Iowa, 1977.

Boehlje, Michael and Griffin, Steven. "Financial Impacts of Government Support Price Programs," Presented at an Organized Symposium on "Returns to Land in the Corn Belt, Government Crop Price Guarantees Based on Cost of Production, and Land Values." Paper presented at the Annual Meeting of the American Agricultural Economics Association, San Diego, California, July 31-August 3, 1977.

Byrne, R., Charnes, A., Cooper, W. W., and Kortanek, K. "Some New Approaches to Risk," Accounting Review, Vol. 43, No. 1, January, 1968, pp. 18-37.

Carter, Eugene E. "A Simulation Approach to Investment Decision," California Management Review, Vol. XIII, Summer, 1971, No. 4, pp. 18-26.

Cassidy, P. A., Rogers, J. L., and McCarthy, W. O. "A Simulation Approach to Risk Assessment in Investment Analysis," Review of Marketing and Agricultural Economics, Vol. 38, No. 1, March, 1970, pp. 3-24.

Chamberlain, R. L., and Jowett, D. "The Omnitab Programming System: A Guide for Users," Statistical Laboratory, University Bookstore, Iowa State University, Ames, Iowa.

Charnes, A., and Cooper, W. W. "Chance Constrained. Programming." Management Science, Vol. Y, No. 1, October, 1959, pp. 73-79.

Clements, Alvin M., Mapp, Harry P., Jr., and Eidman, Vernon R. A Procedure for Correlating Events in Farm Firm Simulation Models, Okla. Agr. Exp. Sta. Technical Bulletin T-131, August, 1971.

Cohen, Kalman J. and Elton, Edwin J. "Intertemporal Portfolio Analysis Based on Simulation of Joint Returns." Management Science, Vol. 14, No. 1, September, 1967, pp. 5-18.

Conover, W. J. Practical Nonparametric Statistics. John Wiley and Sons, Inc., New York, London, Sydney, Toronto, 1971.

Dantzig, G. P. "Linear Programming Under Uncertainty." Management Science, Vol. 1, No. 3 and 4, Apri1-July, 1955, pp. 179-206.

Denholm, John A. "Investment By Simulation:" Journal of Management Studies; May, 1969, pp. 167-180.

Halter, A. N., and Dean, G. W. Decisions Under Uncertainty. Southwestern Publishing Co., Cincinnati, Ohio, 1971.

Halter, A. N., and Dean, G. W. "Use of Simulation in Evaluating Management Policies. Under Uncertainty, Application to a Large-Scale Range," Journal of Farm Economics, Vo1. 47, 1965, pp. 557-573.

Hardin, Mike L., and Walker, Odell L. User's Manual for Stochastic Capital Investment Decision Model. Okla. Agr. Exp. Sta. Bulletin, forthcoming.

Hatch, Roy E. "Growth Potential and Survival Capability of Southern Plains Dryland Farms: A Simulation Analysis Incorporating MultipleGoal Decision Making." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Oklahoma State University, July, 1973.

Hertz, David B. "Investment Policies that Pay Off." Harvard Business Review, Vol. 46, No. 1, January-February, 1968, pp. 9.6-108.

Hess, Sidney W., and Quigley, Harry A. "Analysis of Risk in Investments Using Monte Carlo Techniques." Chemical Engineering Progress Symposium Series, Vol. 59, No. 42, 1963, pp. 55-63.

Hillier, Fredrick S. "Derivation of Probablistic Information for the Evaluation of Risky Investments." Management Science, Vol. 9, No. 3, April, 1963, pp. 443-457.

Hinman, H. R., and Hutton, R. F. "A General Simulation Model for Farm Firms." Agricultural Economics Research, Vol. 22, No. 3, July, 1970, pp. 69-76.

Hopkin, John A., Barry, Peter J., and Baker, C. B. Financial Management in Agriculture. The Interstate Printers and Publishers, Danville, Illinois, 1973.

IBM System 370 Fortran IV Language Manual GC28-6515-10, 1974 , International Business Machines., White Plains, New York.

Johnson, S. R., Tefertiller, K. R., and Moore, E. S. "Stochastic Linear Programming and Feasibility Problems in Farm Growth Analysis." Journal of Farm Economics, Vo1. 49, 1967, pp. 908-919.

Jones, G. T. Simulation and Business Decisions, Penguin Books, Ltd., Harmondsworth, England, 1972.

Kennedy, Miles. "Risk in Capital Budgeting: An Interactive Approach." Industrial Management Review, Spring, 1968, Vol. IX, No. 3, pp. 121-140.

Kletke, Darrel D. Operations Manual for the Oklahoma State University Enterprise Budget Generator, Okla. Agr. Exp. Sta. Research Report P-719, June, 1975 .

Kuester, James L., and Mize, Joe H. Optimization Techniques with Fortran. McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York, 1973.

Lee, W. F. "A Capital Budgeting Decision Model for Evaluating Farm Real Estate Purchases." Canadian Farm Economics, Vol. 11, No. 3, June, 1976.

Lee, Warren F., and Rask, Norman. "Inflation and Crop Profitability: How Much Can Farmers Pay for Land?" American Journal of Agricultural Economics, Vol. 58, No. 5, December, 1976, p. 884.

McGee, J. "Decision Trees for Decision Making." Harvard-Business Review, Vo1. 42, No. 4, July-August, 1964, pp. 126-138.

Nelson, Ted R. "Present Value Method of Evaluation of Capital Investments." Department of Agricultural Economics Extension Farm Management Form FMPV76.

Officer, R. R., and Anderson, J. R. "Risk, Uncertainty, and Farm Management Decisions." Review of Marketing and Agricultural Economics, Vol. 36, No. 1, March, 1968, pp. 3-19.

Officer, R. R., and Halter, A. N. "Utility Analysis in a Practical Setting." American Journal of Agricultural Economics; Vol. 56, No. 3, 1974.

Poliquen, Louis Y. Risk Analysis in Project Appraisal. World Bank Staff Occasional Paper, No. 11, The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1970.

Rae, Alan N. "Capital Budgeting Intertemporal Programming Models with Particular Reference to Agriculture." Australian Journal of Agricultural Economics, June, 1970, Vol. 14, No. 1, pp. 39-49.

Ray, Dary11 E., and Richardson, James W. "Detailed Description of PQLYSIM." Forthcoming Technical Bulletin, Okla; Agr. Exp. Sta.

Reutlinger, Shlomo. Techniques for Project Appraisal Under Conditions of Uncertainty. World Bank Staff Occasional Paper, No. 10, The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1970.

Richardson, James W. "Generation of Correlated Triangularly Distributed Stochastic Variables." Unpublished mimeograph, Texas A \& M University, College Station, Texas.

Richardson, James W., and Mapp, Harry P., Jr. "Use of Probablistic Cash Flows in Analyzing Investments Under Conditions of Risk and Uncertainty." Southern Journal of Agricultural Economics, December, 1976.

Salzar, Rodolfo C., and Subrata, Sen K. "A Simulation Model of Capital Budgeting Under Uncertainty." Management Science, Vo1. 15, No. 4, December, 1968.

Sengupta, J. K., Tintner, G., and Millham, C. "Some Theorems of Stochastic Linear Programming with Applications." Management Science, Vo1. 10, No. 1, October, 1963, pp. 143-159.

Sprow, Frank B. "Evaluation of Research Expenditures Using Triangular Distribution Functions and Monte Carlo Methods." Journal of Engineering Chemistry, Vol. 59, No. 7, July, 1967.

Sundem, Gary L. "Evaluating Capital Budgeting Models in Simulated Environments." The Journal of Finance, Vol. XXX, No. 4, September, 1975, pp. 978-992.

Swirles, John, and Lusztig, Peter A. "Capit"al Expenditure Decisions Under Uncertainty." Cost and Management, September, 1968, pp. 13-19.

Tweeten, Luther G., and Ne1son, Ted R. "Sources and Repercussions of Changing U. S. Farm Real Estate Values." Okla. Agr. Exp. Sta. Technical Bulletin $\mathrm{T}-120$, April, 1966.
U. S. 1978 Master Tax Guide, Commerce Clearing House, Inc., Chicago, Illinois.
U. S. Department of Agriculture. Agricultural Finance Outlook, AFO-18, November, 1977, Economic Research Service, p. 7.
_. Agricultural Prices. Crop Reporting Board Economics, Statistics, and Cooperative Services.

- State Farm Income Statistics, Supplement to Statistical Bulletin No. 576, September, 1977, Economics Research Service, p. 29.
U. S. Department of Labor. News. Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1973.

Wagner, John, and Pryor, Leroy J. "Simulation and the Budget: An Integrated Mode1." Sloan Management Review, Winter, 1971, pp. 45-58.
Walker, Odell L., and Nelson, A. Gene. "Agricultural Research and Education Related to Decision Making Under Uncertainty: An Interpretative Review of Literature." Okla. Agr. Exp. Sta. Research Report P-747, March, 1977.

Willett, Gayle S., and Wirth, Myron E. The Financial Analysis of Farm Land Investments. Working Paper, Western Extension Farm Management Committee Regional Publication.

Zusman, P., and Amiad, A. "Simulation: A Tool for Farm Planning Under Conditions of Weather Uncertainty." Journal of Farm Economics, Vol. 47, pp. 574-594, 1965.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

ALTERNATIVE LOAN PAYMENT METHODS

The proposed capital investment can be paid by any of three methods, 1) amortization, 2) earnings applied, and 3) constant principle. The following equations describe the three methods.

Amortization

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { PAYMT }= & (\text { PRIC }- \text { DNPAY }) \times \text { LNINTR } \times(1+\text { LNINTR })^{\text {ILNLF }} / \\
& (1+\text { LNINTR })^{\text {ILNLF }-1}+.0005 \tag{3.29}
\end{align*}
$$

where PAYMT $=$ the annual amortized payment of principle and interest, PRPRIC = total purchase price of the proposed capital investment, DNPAY = the down payment made on the capital investment, LNINTR $=$ the loan interest rate on the capital investment, and ILNLF $=$ the life or length of the loan in years.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { LOAN }=\text { LOAN }- \text { LOANPY }  \tag{3.30}\\
& \text { INTST }=\text { INTRATE } x \text { LOAN }  \tag{3.31}\\
& \text { LOANPY }=\text { PAYMT }- \text { INTST } \tag{3.32}
\end{align*}
$$

```
where LOANPY. = the annual amortized amount of payment less the annual interest due,
    LOAN = unpaid principle balance of the loan,
    INTRATE \(=\) the loan interest rate, and
    INTST = the annual interest on unpaid principle.
```

Earnings Applied

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { LOANPY }=\text { TINCOM }- \text { DEXPEN }- \text { INTST }+ \text { TXSV } \tag{3.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

where all variables have been previously defined.

Constant Principle

LOANPY $=(P R P R I C-$ DNPAY $) /$ ILNLF
where PRPRIC = total purchase price of the capital investment, DNPAY = down payment on the capital investment, and ILNLF $=$ the loan life in years on the capital investment.

APPENDIX B

HISTORIC PRICE AND YIELD SERIES AND PREDICTIVE EQUATIONS USED IN THE SIMULATION MODEL

TABLE LII
HISTORIC PRICE SERIES, NORTH CENTRAL OKLAHOMA

| Year | Wheat | Grain Sorghum | Nov. Stockers | March Stockers | May Stockers | Slaughter Cows | Weaning Calves | Alfalfa Hay | Forage Sorghum |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1938 | 0.56 | 0.79 | 7.4 | 8.12 | 8.00 | 5.7 | 7.2 | 9.74 | 6.90 |
| 1939 | 0.65 | 1.12 | 7.9 | 8.26 | 8.78 | 6.3 | 7.8 | 12.07 | 4.50 |
| 1940 | 0.62 | 0.91 | 8.6 | 9.28 | 10.02 | 6.6 | 8.2 | 11.12 | 5.19 |
| 1941 | 0.93 | 1.04 | 9.6 | 10.86 | 11.52 | 8.1 | 9.6 | 10.96 | 5.96 |
| 1942 | 1.11 | 1.55 | 12.1 | 12.95 | 13.75 | 9.5 | 11.8 | 13.97 | 5.14 |
| 1943 | 1.38 | 2.20 | 11.6 | 12.06 | 11.90 | 9.9 | 12.4 | 25.98 | 7.67 |
| 1944 | 1.39 | 1.66 | 12.1 | 11.86 | 12.71 | 8.9 | 11.9 | 21.97 | 13.35 |
| 1945 | 1.45 | 2.14 | 11.8 | 13.85 | 14.57 | 10.5 | 12.3 | 21.35 | 13.06 |
| 1946 | 1.80 | 2.41 | 15.6 | 17.95 | 18.60 | 12.2 | 14.7 | 29.35 | 16.68 |
| 1947 | 2.17 | 3.43 | 19.6 | 23.48 | 25.37 | 16.2 | 19.7 | 28.06 | 16.30 |
| 1948 | 1.98 | 2.14 | 22.2 | 22.60 | 22.88 | 20.7 | 23.6 | 24.35 | 13.37 |
| 1949 | 1.87 | 1.96 | 19.6 | 23.87 | 26.50 | 18.3 | 20.8 | 19.93 | 11.16 |
| 1950 | 2.02 | 1.88 | 26.0 | 33.82 | 31.74 | 22.0 | 25.3 | 22,72 | 11.85 |
| 1951 | 2.20 | 2.30 | 30.0 | 31.19 | 31.25 | 26.7 | 30.6 | 33.11 | 18.19 |
| 1952 | 2.12 | 2.86 | 19.2 | 20.06 | 18.65 | 21.7 | 23.4 | 29.42 | 25.43 |
| 1953 | 2.13 | 2.20 | 13.6 | 16.91 | 19.52 | 13.9 | 15.2 | 27.13 | 17.79 |
| 1954 | 2.18 | 2.20 | 15.2 | 19.59 | 18.79 | 13.8 | 15.8 | 28.56 | 19.77 |
| 1955 | 2.05 | 1.64 | 15.0 | 17.45 | 16.74 | 14.1 | 16.6 | 24.49 | 16.19 |
| 1956 | 1.97 | 2.18 | 15.0 | 19.00 | 19.75 | 13.3 | 15.6 | 32.73 | 22.42 |
| 1957 | 1.93 | 1.64 | 18.6 | 25.31 | 25.35 | 15.9 | 17.9 | 23.63 | 16.22 |
| 1958 | 1.75 | 1.66 | 26.8 | 26.94 | 27.65 | 21.5 | 25.5 | 18.69 | 12.97 |
| 1959 | 1.77 | 1.52 | 24.2 | 25.15 | 23.50 | 22.2 | 26.9 | 23.47 | 14.38 |
| 1960 | 1.75 | 1.43 | 21.5 | 23.20 | 23.06 | 18.6 | 22.1 | 24.32 | 15.79 |
| 1961 | 1.80 | 1.77 | 23.9 | 24.35 | 24.30 | 19.3 | 23.5 | 23.42 | 15.29 |
| 1962 | 2.04 | 1.79 | 25.3 | 23.88 | 23.45 | 20.7 | 25.3 | 24.33 | 17.04 |
| 1963 | 1.90 | 1.79 | 23.1 | 20.50 | 18.75 | 19.8 | 24.1 | 29.92 | 23.22 |
| 1964 | 1.46 | 1.93 | 19.6 | 18.94 | 21.56 | 17.2 | 19.8 | 26.71 | 18.83 |

TABLE LII (Continued)

| Year | Wheat | Grain <br> Sorghum | Nov. <br> Stockers | March <br> Stockers | May <br> Stockers | Slaughter <br> Cows | Weaning <br> Calves | Alfalfa <br> Hay |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1965 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Sorgher |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Source: U. S. Department of Agriculture, Agricultural Prices, Crop Reporting Board, Economics, Statistics, and Cooperative Services.

TABLE LIII
HISTORIC YIELD SERIES, NORTH CENTRAL OKLAHOMA

|  | County Grain <br> Sorghum Yield <br> A | County <br> Alfalfa <br> B | County <br> Wheat <br> C | Stocker <br> Gain Rates <br> D | Forage <br> Sorghum <br> E |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1960 | 32.9 | 2.42 | 27.4 | 2.389 | 5.4 |
| 1961 | 27.4 | 2.34 | 25.9 | 2.274 | 4.8 |
| 1962 | 28.6 | 2.37 | 22.4 | 2.896 | 4.1 |
| 1963 | 29.6 | 2.03 | 21.8 | 2.684 | 4.8 |
| 1964 | 20.6 | 1.93 | 26.5 | 2.519 | 5.2 |
| 1965 | 32.0 | 2.12 | 31.7 | 2.263 | 4.1 |
| 1966 | 31.2 | 1.82 | 23.8 | 2.589 | 5.9 |
| 1967 | 27.9 | 2.32 | 16.8 | 2.348 | 4.4 |
| 1968 | 33.7 | 2.14 | 26.2 | 2.397 | 3.9 |
| 1969 | 41.8 | 2.58 | 30.6 | 2.086 | 5.9 |
| 1970 | 29.8 | 2.06 | 29.5 | 2.497 | 4.8 |
| 1971 | 29.0 | 2.34 | 23.7 | 2.329 | 6.1 |
| 1972 | 32.0 | 2.38 | 25.5 | 2.147 | 4.6 |
| 1973 | 37.4 | 2.82 | 33.3 | 2.497 | 6.3 |
| 1974 | 36.7 | 3.06 | 24.7 | 2.046 | 7.2 |
| 1975 | 33.1 | 2.85 | 26.8 | 2.467 | 5.8 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |

[^8]TABLE LIV

PREDICTIVE PRICE AND YIELD EQUATIONS USED IN THE SIMULATION MODEL

Yields:

1. Stocker Gain Rate $=2.37+0.0 \mathrm{X}^{\mathrm{a}}$
2. County Grain Sorghum $=27.385+.47823529 \mathrm{X}$
3. County Wheat Yie1d $=26.03+0.0 \mathrm{X}$
4. Experimental Forage Sorghum $=4.345+.10132353 \mathrm{X}$
5. County Alfalfa $=1.9915+.04202941 \mathrm{X}$

## Prices:

1. Wheat $=1.40356+.01154815 \mathrm{X}$
2. Grain Sorghum $=1.68579+.01797580 \mathrm{X}$
3. November Stockers $=9.27+.59955187 \mathrm{X}$ (400-500 非 good)
4. March Stockers $=10.08526+.58030317 \mathrm{x}$ (600-700 \# good)
5. May Stockers $=10.423827+.58542862 \mathrm{X}$ (600-700 非 good)
6. Cull Cows $=6.307337+.61828634 \mathrm{X}$
7. Weaning Calves $=9.12489+.64284158 \mathrm{X}$
8. Alfalfa Hay $=13.658+.69937521 \mathrm{X}$
9. Forage Sorghum $=5.63128+.60786957 \mathrm{X}$
$\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{X}}$ denotes time.

## APPENDIX C

DESCRIPTION OF MODEL INPUT

The card column, program variable name, and description of each input item is discussed in this section.

| Row | Card | Variable Name | Description |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Card 1 |  |
| 1 | 17-28 | PRPRIC | Purchase price is the estimated total purchase cost of the new investment which includes land value, and depreciated improvements. |
| 2 | 29-40 | DNPAY | Down payment amount. |
| 3 | 41-52 | SALVAL | Salvage value of the depreciable portion of investment. |
| 4 | 53-64 | TXCRED | Amount of investment eligible for $10 \%$ investment tax credit. |
| 5 | 65-76 | FSTYRT | Amount of investment eligible for $20 \%$ first year bonus depreciation. |
|  |  | Card 2 |  |
| 6 | 5-16 | LANDV | Portion of the purchase cost attributible to land value. |
| 7 | 17-19 | IPLNYR | Planning horizon of the decision maker. |
| 8 | 20-22 | ILNLF | Life of loan in years. |
| 9 | 23-25 | IDEPLF | Number of years that the asset is to be depreciated. |
| 10 | 26 | ALNCD | Loan repayment method. Punch "A" for amortized loan, "C" for constant principle, or "E" for earnings applied. |
| 11 | 27-28 | DEPMTH | Method of depreciation. Punch "SL" for straight line, or "DB" for declining balance. |
| 12 | 29-35 | DISRAT | Discount rate. |
| 13 | 36-42 | LNINTR | Loan interest rate. |
|  |  | Card 3 |  |
| 14 | 1-7 | LDMULT | Inflation rate for land. |
| 15 | 8-11 | NOENTS | Number of crop and livestock enterprises. |


| Row | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Card } \\ & \text { Column } \end{aligned}$ | Variable Name | Description |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 16 | 12-15 | NOIT | Number of iterations to be simulated. |
| 17 | 16-19 | NODIST | Number of crop and livestock prices and yields used in the model. |
| 18 | 20-23 | NOPRIC | Number of livestock and crop prices. |
| 19 | 24-27 | NOYLD | Number of livestock and crop yields. |
| 20 | 28-31 | NOL | Number of other 1iabilities. |
| 21 | 32-35 | NOI | Number of other capital investments. |
| 22 | 36-39 | IDIST | Determines if a normal or triangle or both types of price and yield distributions are used for this simulation. Punch " 1 " for normal distributions, "2" for triangular distributions, and " 3 " for both normal and triangular distributions. |
|  |  | Card 4 |  |
| 23 | 1-7 | PRTXEX | Number of personal "\$750" tax exemptions. |
| 24 | 8-14 | LTEQMN | Minimum equity ratio allowed for long term fixed assets. |
| 25 | 15-21 | ITEQMN | Minimum equity ratio allowed for intermediate term assets. |
| 26 | 22-28 | ITRATE | Interest rate charged on intermediate term loans. |
| 27 | 29-35 | LTRATE | Interest rate charged on long term loans. |
| 28 | 36-39 | ISELL | Determines if the capital investment is sold at the end of the planning horizon. Punch " 1 " for sale of asset, or " 0 " if no sale. |
| 29 | 40-43 | ILEND | Determines if the decision maker wishes to allow additional borrowing based on minimum acceptable equity ratios. Pumch :" 1 " is borrowing is allowed, or " 0 " if no borrowing is allowed. |
| 30 | 44-47 | NPVADJ | Determines if interest from excess cash or interest charged on funds borrowed to meet negative cash flow are included in the net present value analysis. Punch " 1 " if included, or "0" if not included. |


| Row | Card Column | Variable Name | Description |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Card 5 |  |
| 31 | 1-2 | ENTNO(I) | A vector of enterprise ID numbers where $I$ is equal to the number of enterprises used in this simulation. |
| 32 | 3-6 | ENTS1(I) | A vector of the first four letters of the enterprise names. |
| 33 | 7-10 | ENTS2 (I) | A vector of the second four letters of the enterprise names. |
| 34 | 11-14 | ENTS3(I) | A vector of the last four letters of the enterprise names. |
| 35 | 15-23 | ENTCST(I) | A vector of the enterprise costs per unit. |
| 36 | 24-29 | CINFLT(I) | A vector of the enterprise cost inflation rates. |
| 37 | 30-39 | NOUNIT(I) | A vector of the number of units of each enterprise to be produced. |
| 38 | 40-47 | BUYWHT(I) | A vector of the buy weights for stocker enterprises. |
| 39 | 52-55 | TRORNM | Determines the price and yield distributions to be used. Punch "NORM" for normal distributions, or "TRIA" for triangular distributions. See Card 3, 36-39. |
| 40 | 56-59 | IDEPYR(I) | A vector of the number of years into the future that actual investment in depreciable assets can be specified. |
| 41 | 60-71 | ADDEP (I) | A vector of the amount of average depreciation costs that should be added to enterprise cost per unit in the years after actual depreciation values are specified. |
|  |  | Card 6 |  |
| 42 | 1-2 | NORMNO(I) | A vector of the identification number for prices and yields. |
| 43 | 3-6 | AN1 (I) | A vector of the first four letters of enterprice prices and yields names. |


| Row | Card Column | Variable Name | Description |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 44. | 7-10 | AN2 (I) | A vector of the second four letters of the enterprise prices and yields names. |
| 45 | 11-14 | AN3 (I) | A vector of the last four letters of the enterprise prices and yields names. |
| 46 | 15-24 | AMIN ( I ) | A vector of the minimum expected values of enterprise prices and yields. |
| 47 | 25-34 | AMODE (I) | A vector of the most likely value of enterprise prices and yields. |
| 48 | 35-44 | AMAX (I) | A vector of the maximum expected value of enterprise prices and yields. |
|  |  | Card 7 |  |
| 49 | 1-10 | AMIN1 | The minimum expected value for calving percentage for cow-calf enterprise. |
| 50 | 11-20 | AMAX1 | The maximum expected value for calving percentage. |
| 51 | 21-30 | AMODE1 | The most likely value for calving percentage. |
|  |  | Card 8 |  |
| 52 | 1-10 | AMIN2 | The minimum expected value for weaning weight for cow-calf enterprises. |
| 53 | 11-20 | AMAX2 | The maximum expected value for weaning weight. |
| 54 | 21-30 | AMODE2 | The most likely value for weaning weight. |
|  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Card } 9 \\ & \text { and } 10 \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |  |
| $\because$ | FORMAT |  |  |
| 55 | (5F14.8) | PRSLOP (I) | A vector of the trend values for the enterprise prices where $I$ is the number of enterprise prices. |
|  |  | Card 11 |  |
|  | FORMAT |  |  |
| 56 | (5F14.8) | YDSLOP (I) | A vector of the trend values for the enterprise yields where $I$ is the number of enterprise yields. |


| Row | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Card } \\ & \text { Column } \end{aligned}$ | Variable Name | Description |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Card 12 |  |  |  |
| 57 | 5-16 | OIVAMT(I) | A vector of other investment amounts where $I$ is the number of other investments. |
| 58 | 17-28 | OISALV(I) | A vector of the salvage value for other depreciable investments. |
| 59 | 29-40 | OITXCD(I) | A vector of the amount of the investment eligible for $10 \%$ investment tax credit. |
| 60 | 41-52 | OIFSTY(I) | A vector of the amount of depreciable investment eligible for $20 \%$ first year bonus depreciation. |
| 61 | 53-55 | OIYR(I) | A vector of the year in which the other investment begins or is invested. |
| 62 | 56-58 | OILIFE (I) | A vector of the life of the other investment. |
| 63 | 59-60 | OIDPMH(I) | A vector of determining which depreciation method is used. Punch "SL" for straight line depreciation, or "DB" for declining balance depreciation. |
| 64 | 61-67 | OIRATE (I) | A vector of the interest rate which is charged on the other investment if assumed that investments are financed using borrowed funds. |
| 65 | 68-72 | OIASLF(I) | A vector of the asset's useful life. |
| Card 13 |  |  |  |
| 66 | 5-16 | OLAMT(I) | A vector of other loan amounts where I equals the number of other loans. |
| 67 | 17-28 | OLPRIN(I) | A vector of the principle payment for other loans if it is known, if it is not known, punch " 0 ", in this column and card column 29-40. If both these card columns are blank or zero, the loan is amortized automatically within the program. |
| 68 | 29-40 | OLITST(I) | A vector of the amount of interest payable each year on the other loan. |


| Row | Card Column | Variable Name | Description |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 69 | 44-46 | OLSTYR(I) | A vector of the year of the planning horizon in which the other liabilities or other loans are made. |
| 70 | 47-53 | OLRATE (I) | A vector of the interest rate at which to amortize the loan if the principle and interest amount is not specified above. |
|  |  | Card 14 |  |
| 71 | , | PERMIN | Amount of Non-Farm Other Income. |
| 72 |  | PERMEXP | Amount of Tax Deductable Expenses. |
| 73 |  | IDINC | If Non-Farm Income is constant, punch '0001'. If Non-Farm Income increases at a constant percent, punch '0002'. If Non-Farm Income is specified for each year, punch '0003'. |
| 74 |  | IDEXP | If Deductable Non-Farm Expense is constant, punch '0001'. If Deductable Non-Farm Expense increases at a constant percent, punch '0002'. If Deductable Non-Farm Expense is specified for each year, punch '0003'. |
| 75 |  | IYEARS | Number of years of income and expense flows. |
| 76 |  | RTINC | Percentage annual increase in income. |
| 77 |  | RTEXP | Percentage annual increase in expense. |
|  |  | Card 15 |  |
| 78 |  | FINCOM | Amount of Family Income. |
| 79 |  | FEXPEN | Amount of Family Expenses. |
| 80 |  | IDINC | If Family Income is constant, punch '0001'. <br> If Family Income increases at a constant percent, punch '0002'. If Family Income is specified for each year, punch '0003'. |
| 81 | . | IDEXP | If Family Expenses is constant, punch '0001'. If Family Expenses increase at a constant percent, punch '0002'. If Family Expenses is specified for each year, punch '0003'. |
| 82 |  | IYEARS | Number of years of income and expense flows. |


| Row | Card Column | Variable Name | Description |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 83 |  | RTINC | Percentage annual increase in income. |
| 84 |  | RTEXP | Percentage annual increase in expense. |
|  |  | Card 16 |  |
| 85 | 1-10 | MVMACH | The market value of the beginning machinery inventory. |
| 86 | 11-15 | AAGEMH | The average age of the beginning inventory of machinery. |
| 87 | 16-25 | RTINFM | The inflation rate per year for machinery. |
| 88 | 26-35 | MVBLD | Market value of beginning building inventory. |
| 89 | 36-40 | AAGEBD | The average age of the beginning inventory of buildings. |
| 90 | 41-50 | RTINFB | The inflation rate per year for buildings. |
| 91 | 51-65 | MVLAND | The market value of the owned land. |
| 92 | 66-71 | DEPBLM | Percent of beginning inventory of machinery that is depreciable. |
| 93 | 72-77 | DEPBLB | Percent of beyinning inventory of buildings that is depreciable. |

Card 17

## FORMAT

94

FORMAT
(5F10.0) NYLDAA(I, J)
An upper triangular matrix of factored variance and co-variances of enterprise yields, where $I+J=$ the number of enterprise yields.

Card 19
FORMAT
96 (5F14.8) PRITCP(I) A vector of intercept values for the enterprise prices, where $I=$ the number of enterprise prices.

|  | Card <br> Row <br> Column |
| :--- | :---: |
| Variable <br> Name | Description |

Card 20
FORMAT
97 (5F14.8) YDITCP(I) A vector of intercept values for enterprise yields where $I=$ number of enterprise yields.

Card 21
FORMAT
98 (5F8.0) YIELDX(L,K) An upper triangular matrix of factored correlation coefficients of enterprise yields where $L$ and $K=$ the number of enterprise yields.

Card 22
FORMAT
99
(9F8.0) PRICET(L,K) An upper triangular matrix of factored correlation coefficients of enterprise prices where $L$ and $K=$ the number of enterprise prices.
8VITA
Michael Leroy HardinCandidate for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
Thesis: A SIMULATION MODEL FOR ANALYZING FARM CAPITAL INVESTMENT ALTERNATIVES
Major Field: Agricultural Economics
Biographical:Personal Data: Born at Muskogee, Oklahoma, July 14, 1949, son ofTalmage and Maureen Hardin.
Education: Graduated from Wagoner High School, Wagoner, Oklahoma,in May, 1967; received the Bachelor of Science degree fromOklahoma State University with a major in Agricultural Eco-nomics in May, 1971; received the Master of Science degreefrom Oklahoma State University with a major in AgriculturalEconomics in May, 1973; completed requirements for the Doctorof Philosophy degree from Oklahoma State University with amajor in Agricultural Economics in July, 1978.
Professional Experience: Assistant Data Processing, Department of Agricultural Economics, Extension Farm Management, Oklahoma State University, September to May of 1968-1970; Student Trainee, Oklahoma Farmer's Home Administration, May, 1970 to August, 1970; Programmer, Costfinder Farm Record System, Extension Farm Management, Oklahoma State University, September, 1970 to August, 1971; Research Assistant, Department of Agricultural Economics, Oklahoma State University, September, 1971 to December, 1972; Extension Farm Mangement Associate, Department of Agricultural Economics, Oklahoma State University, January, i 1973 to present.


[^0]:    $1_{\text {Proposed farm unit includes the current farm unit and the proposed }}$ capital investment.
    ${ }^{2}$ Current farm unit is the land, labor, and capital currently managed by the operator.

[^1]:    4 Exceptions include those studies which have utilized the procedure by Clements, Mapp and Eidman (1971) that correlates the variation among variables that are normally distributed. Feasibility studies by the World Bank, such as the Mogadiscio Port Project, include the effects of correlation among variables (Pouliquen, 1970).

[^2]:    $1_{\text {Generally }}$ accepted measures of solvency include net worth and equity ratio.

[^3]:    ${ }^{1}$ This approximation assumes a ten year asset life, straight-1ine depreciation, ten percent salvage value, and no first year bonus depreciation.

[^4]:    "

[^5]:    $1_{\text {The }}$ budgets were developed by Roy Sharkey, Area Farm Management Specialist, Enid, Oklahoma.

[^6]:    ${ }^{\star}$ Wheat lease enterprises for each firm have a $\$ 25.00$ per acre cash rent cost added to the indicated wheat enterprise cost.

[^7]:    ${ }^{3}$ An all positive valued variable may halve the same standard deviation as a negative valued variable, and have greatly different coefficients of variation because the negative valued variables mean may be small (close to zero). Net present value for the small proposed size firm and the medium current size firm provide an example.

[^8]:    Source: U. S. Department of Agriculture, Oklahoma Crop and Livestock Reporting Service, $A=$ Oklahoma Sorghum Production County Estimates, $\mathrm{B}=$ Oklahoma Hay: Acreage and Production, $\mathrm{C}=$ Oklahoma Wheat Acreage Yield and Production, D $=$ U. S. Southern Great Plains Field Station, Woodward, Oklahoma, continuous, moderate, yearling grazing native pasture and tame pasture 1961-1976, $\mathrm{E}=$ Performance Test of Hybrid Forage Sorghum in Oklahoma 1960-1976.

